UC-NRLF
$C 236 356

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/travelsofcosmoth00magarich

TRAVELS

OF

COSMO THE THIRD,

&c. &c. &c.

" On y voit avec plaisir deux grands volumes qui sont le Journal des Voyages faits par Côme III. en 1669, accompagné de beaux desseins, avec des explications de M. le Comte Magalotti. Je ne connois aucun exemple (si ce n'est celui du Czar Pierre le Grand) d'un Prince qui ait voyagé avec tant de curiosité, de gout, et d'utilité." VOYAGE EN ITALIE, par *Lalande*, Tom. ii. p. 286.

G. WOODFALL, PRINTER, ANGEL-COURT, SKINNER-STREET, LONDON.

COSIMO III.
G. D. di Toscana.

Published for J Mawman of London, May 26 1821

TRAVELS

OF

COSMO THE THIRD,

GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY,

THROUGH

ENGLAND,

DURING THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE SECOND (1669).

TRANSLATED FROM THE

Italian Manuscript in the Laurentian Library at Florence.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

A MEMOIR OF HIS LIFE.

ILLUSTRATED WITH A PORTRAIT OF HIS HIGHNESS,

AND THIRTY-NINE VIEWS OF

THE METROPOLIS, CITIES, TOWNS, AND NOBLEMEN'S AND GENTLEMEN'S SEATS,

AS DELINEATED AT THAT PERIOD BY ARTISTS IN THE SUITE OF COSMO.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. MAWMAN, LUDGATE STREET.

1821.

LOAN STACK

DA620
C67M3

LIFE OF COSMO III.

THE travels of COSMO III., Grand Duke of Tuscany, which he undertook when Hereditary Prince of that State, are contained in a manuscript which fills two immense folio volumes, and is preserved in the Laurentian Library at Florence. That part of these travels which relates to our own country, has excited considerable interest among the numerous English travellers who have visited Florence since the peace, and it is for the more general gratification of this curiosity of his countrymen, that the writer submits the present work to the public. The translation has been faithfully made from the original Italian, by a distinguished pen.

But in this history of his travels, Cosmo himself must be considered as the traveller only. Under his direction, the narrator of them was the celebrated Count Lorenzo

Magalotti, afterwards Secretary to the Academy del Cimento, and one of the most learned and eminent characters of the court of Ferdinand II. The friendship and correspondence which this elegant scholar enjoyed with Lord Somers, Sir Isaac Newton, (by whom he was denominated the Magazine of good taste, "Il Magazino del buon gusto,") and indeed with almost every distinguished literary personage of Europe in that day, elevates the character of the narrative, and adds considerably to its interest.

The inclinations as well as the interests of Ferdinand induced him to pursue the principles of government established by his father, and to check as much as possible, the humiliating usurpations of the court of Rome. This influence, since the death of Cosmo II., and during the minority of Ferdinand, under his grandmother the Grand Duchess Cristina, of Lorrain, and his mother Maria Magdalina, of Austria, two weak and bigoted women, had increased so considerably as to embarrass the ordinary course of government, and afflict his subjects with a tyranny the more odious, as it was imposed by a power to which they owed no allegiance, and felt neither love nor respect. The liberal mind of Ferdinand excited him to curb this unnatural influence, by enlighten-

ing the public mind and introducing the study of "Natural Philosophy."

The philosophy of the Jesuits, if scholastic disputations can worthily be entitled to that name, then solely occupied the attention of the learned; and, as the Peripatetic principles on which it was founded, tend to enthral the mind, and render it a more easy prey to superstition, so any effort which could be made to break this chain was well adapted to promote the excellent views of Ferdinand, and to restrain within due limits, this preposterous usurpation.

In promotion of this great object, was established "The Academy del Cimento," which, though unproductive in itself of any great original discoveries, and doomed to a short-lived existence, yet deserves to be celebrated as the parental source and primary model of every subsequent institution of the same nature, and was the chief means by which useful science became again the object of the attention, and exercised the talents of the learned in Europe. Thus the shadows of unprofitable speculation were happily relinquished for the more important realities of experimental truth.

It excited some astonishment, and perhaps, more curiosity, in the public mind, to observe, at this period, the

departure of the hereditary prince from the society of a young and beautiful wife, to whom he had been very recently united, for the purpose of undertaking a long and laborious journey. This extraordinary occurrence arose from a total want of assimilation of manners and sentiments in the princely pair. To escape the scenes of domestic discord, Cosmo relinquished the happy clime and polished society of Florence, and thence arose the circumstances which produced the following work. It is therefore imagined, that a brief account of the private life of Cosmo, will not only bear a natural connexion with the subject of the work, but will create an addition to its interest, by illustrating the character of that prince, and exhibiting the evil effects which it produced on the future fortunes of his family.

Cosmo III. was born on the 14th of August, 1642. He was the son of Ferdinand II. and of Vittoria delle Rovere, Duchess of Urbino, the only child of Federigo delle Rovere[a] and Montefeltro, only son to the last duke

[a] Vittoria was only nineteen months old at the death of her father, Federigo. He was a weak and vicious prince, and died by the rupture of a blood-vessel, in the night of the 28th of June, 1623. He had abandoned himself to the most depraved and extravagant passions. His principal favourite was a comedian, whose name was Argentina; and his chief amusement consisted in dramatic representations with her and her companions. On the

of that State, and of Claudia de Medici, daughter of Ferdinand I. The union of Ferdinand with Vittoria was not productive of happiness; his mind affable, generous and liberal, was ill adapted to that of the grand duchess, whose education within the recesses of a cloister had rendered her proud, suspicious, weak and bigoted. Their discordant feelings soon disturbed their happiness, and produced a separation, which continued for eighteen years; but this separation was not suffered to outrage the public

evening of his death he had exhibited himself upon the stage, before a very numerous audience in the character of "an ass," and letting fall a burthen of pots, he received the most gratifying applause for the natural manner in which he had performed his part. His widow and her child were invited to Florence, and Francisco Maria VI., and last duke of that State, had consented to this measure in the hope of saving his country from the usurpation of the Pope, after his death. He was a most learned and virtuous prince, but the latter end of his life, though spent in solitude and the cultivation of learning, was rendered miserable by the base attempts of Urban VIII. to induce the unfortunate prince to sign an acknowledgment of the supremacy of the Papal throne, by which his dominions might, at his death, be made over to that power. The weakness and folly of Cosmo gave a validity to this instrument, and he lost an undoubted claim to the Duchy D'Urbino, by not having sufficient resolution to enforce his right against the Papal usurpation. The princess was educated by the grand duchess Cristina, with too much attachment to the ceremonies of the Catholic faith; and the marriage between Ferdinand and Vittoria was solemnized privately in the Pitti palace, on the 1st of August, 1634.

opinion, and all external appearances of respect were carefully preserved towards each other.

From a kind consideration of the tenderness of the grand duchess towards her child, or perhaps from a generous wish to alleviate the solitude which this separation occasioned, the education of their then only son was unfortunately intrusted to her care. The princess, surrounded by priests, whose interest led them to keep alive the dissensions between herself and Ferdinand, permitted his youthful mind to contract a disgust to the pursuits of elegant literature, and to consider the attainments of true philosophy as inconsistent with his religion. Thus, at a period when the intellect is most easily encouraged to engage in the pursuits of useful knowledge, and to attain those elegant accomplishments which adorn the prince, and would have rendered Cosmo particularly dear to his father, his mind was devoted to solitude, or exercised only on the barren themes of scholastic divinity. The people of Florence, with secret dissatisfaction and gloomy forebodings, beheld the young prince assuming a cold and haughty manner, unnatural to his age, which the priests had taught him to mistake for majesty, but which tended only to repel from his society, all those whose more enlightened sentiments might have encouraged his mind

to overcome the effects of this pernicious education.

Until the year 1655, Volunnio Bandinelli had been his tutor, a man of much learning, but better calculated to instruct a theological disputant than a great prince; nor could all the future efforts of "Carlo Dati," and of other learned and liberal professors whom Ferdinand placed over his son, eradicate from his mind the impressions which it had received from Bandinelli and the priests. When Cosmo was invited by his uncles, to take a part in the studies of the "Academy del Cimento," he felt no interest in the experiments, nor did he blush to own to his confidential friends, that he considered his attendance in that society, as a waste of his time. His mind thus early alienated from all occupations of genius, inimical to poetry and music, and averse to the natural vivacity and gaiety of youth, found no pleasure but in the conversation of priests and the ceremonies of the Catholic religion; and his father, too late discovering that error which intrusted his education to the maternal care of the grand duchess, sought to rectify its defects by an appropriate marriage.

Many princesses were offered to his choice, and, amongst others, one of those belonging to the exiled fa-

mily of the Stuarts; but the apprehension of giving offence to Cromwell, whom foreign potentates then feared and respected, induced Ferdinand to reject this proposal. Gaston, Duke of Orleans, had then three daughters, the offspring of his second marriage with Margaret of Lorrain. The eldest of these princesses, who was in her fourteenth year, appeared to Ferdinand to offer the most eligible alliance for his son, as well from her family connexions as from her personal attractions; but Gaston had hoped, and in that hope the French nation had participated, that this lady would have been placed by Louis XIV. upon the throne of France. The duke had destined his second daughter, Mademoiselle Alençon, for the crown of Tuscany; had educated her in the Italian manner, and inspired her with an affection and regard for that country.

Margaret Louisa, the elder princess, was endued with rare beauty and extraordinary vivacity, and while her hopes were directed to the French throne, she had been educated with an aversion to Spanish haughtiness and Italian gravity. Her mind was amply supplied by the Duke of Orleans with every qualification which might suit the taste or be capable of making an impression on the heart of his royal nephew. The exercises of riding

and hunting, and an allowed freedom of conversation, had increased her natural levity, and her knowledge of several languages and of general literature, enabled her to excel in society; and, while her sisters were compelled to submit to greater restraint, her talents expanded in the liberty of indulgence, and she became the admiration of a brilliant court.

But when Louis had deprived her of all hope of the French crown, by his marriage with the Infanta of Spain, she was induced, or rather compelled, by the authority of the king, to accept the Tuscan alliance, and having left in his hands a protest against it, she externally consented with a good grace, and her espousals were solemnized by proxy, at the Louvre, on the 18th of April, 1661.

The magnitude of the political views which the commencement of the reign of Louis XIV. developed to the world, and the protection which this greatness promised to the lesser sovereigns connected with his family, made this alliance to be considered at Florence as the most propitious event which could have occurred to the country. The rejoicings upon the marriage, are enumerated among those gorgeous festivals with which the Medici family have ever been accustomed to celebrate such ceremonies. The presents sent to the princess were of the most taste-

ful and costly description, and the splendid gallies in which Margaret Louisa was wafted to the shores of Tuscany, might have vied with the celebrated barge which bore Cleopatra; (that in which the Syren Queen of Egypt met and subdued the infatuated Antony.) Her reception at Leghorn, was rather that of a queen than a princess; and every town through which she passed, presented her, in its turn, with a different and magnificent entertainment.

It was observed, however, that all this pomp excited no pleasure in the mind of the princess, and appeared to yield her no gratification. From an inconsiderate desire to afford her every indulgence, the grand duke had been induced to permit her to bring in her train about thirty French attendants; and to the influence and misrepresentation of these people, was at first attributed her undisguised aversion to the country which greeted her with such a princely welcome, and the alienation of her affections from her youthful spouse.

It has ever been the fate of the Medici family to owe most of its misfortunes to their ill-assorted marriages; and the circumstances which preceded this union were of such a nature, that the evils produced by it might have been prognosticated. The princess, educated with too exalted

hopes, had seen them frustrated, and, before her departure from France, had disposed of her heart. She had conceived a violent passion for Prince Charles of Lorrain, the fifth duke of that house, the future defender of Vienna, and the terror of the Turk; but Charles, not being possessed of a sufficient revenue to enable him to aspire to her hand, depended on some future opportunity to gratify a love which eventually produced such fatal consequences. Forced by the influence of the king to accept the hand of Cosmo, she nourished in her heart all the rancour, aversion and disgust, which such compulsory connections are apt to produce in the female breast, and more particularly when a prior object has occupied the affections.

Scarcely arrived in Tuscany, the princess openly expressed an unconquerable dislike to the country, a contempt for the people, and an abhorrence of every Italian custom. All the rejoicings displayed upon her marriage, all the splendid festivals which attended it, appeared only to nourish that discontent which her French attendants studiously endeavoured to augment. Nor was the character of her young spouse calculated to sooth her disappointed feelings, or make her forget her unfortunate passion. Proud and cold himself, Cosmo expected those attentions

which he failed to show, and thus laid the foundation of his own unhappiness by aggravating a feeling which he might have soothed, although, in reality, he had conceived a very violent attachment to her.

The incautious attachment of the princess to her French attendants soon began to endanger the happiness of the family into which she had entered. With uncontroulable avidity she endeavoured to bestow on them every post, and every advantageous situation which she could obtain. Even on the second night of her marriage[b], she at once endeavoured by endearments and threats, to induce the prince to make her a free donation of all the crown jewels, then the richest in the world; and, not succeeding, she purloined a considerable portion of them, which she disposed of to her French people, and aided them to escape with the booty. The fugitives, however, were overtaken, and the jewels recovered, and strict measures were rendered necessary to watch over her conduct, as well as that of these mercenary destroyers of the happiness of a family, into which a thoughtless indulgence had permitted them to enter.

In the February which followed the nuptials of Cosmo, arrived at Florence the Prince Charles of Lorrain. His

[b] The princess arrived in Florence in June, 1661.

attachment to the princess was still a secret, but upon his departure, her violence became excessive, and the grand duke, who employed every means to gain her confidence and to soften her temper, received no other return for his kindness than contemptuous sneers, insulting remarks upon his country, and provoking replies. A correspondence carried on with her mother, the Duchess of Orleans, an ambitious and mischievous woman, was found to have a malignant effect on the mind of her daughter; and to remedy this, recourse was had to Louis XIV., who sent an ambassador[c] to endeavour to bring about a reconciliation, but he failed in producing any effect upon the obduracy of the princess. She attempted to convert the embassy to her own purposes, and claimed from the king an asylum in France, declaring "that she preferred a cabin in that country to a palace in Tuscany."

During the continuance of these disputes, she was delivered of a son, on the 9th of August, 1663, and warm hopes were entertained that such an event would have produced that reconciliation which neither the king nor his ambassador could effect. But these hopes were vain; her ill-humour still continued, and, with the consent of Louis, more severe measures were adopted, and all her

[c] The Count of St. Mesme.

French attendants were dismissed, though not without ostensible marks of regard. In order to escape the violence which this measure was expected to produce in the princess, Cosmo undertook his first travels through Upper Italy.

The prince avoided, but did not prevent, by his absence, the expected storm. The enraged princess filled the court with the most indecent clamour. Ferdinand being no longer able to conceal from public observation these domestic feuds, and hoping to subdue her obstinacy by measures of still farther rigour, now exiled her from the court, and confined her most strictly to the Villa of Poggio a Cajano, trusting that seclusion and solitude might overcome this violence, and induce her, at least, to adopt a conduct more consistent with her own dignity and more respectful towards himself. At first she appeared unsubdued, and disdainful of this severity, but finding in her own mind no resources which could sustain her resolution, and becoming impatient of confinement, she undertook an hasty and unexpected journey to Florence, and, throwing herself into the arms of her husband, who had now returned from his travels, she besought with tears and entreaties, a remission of her offences and oblivion of her past conduct. An act of such apparent candour, en-

couraged a hope that their inquietudes might now be extinguished, and the happiness of the family be restored [d]. But short was the period of this hope. Whether the cold and unforgiving character of Cosmo was incapable of cherishing a heart susceptible of generous affection, and of gently leading it back to the line of duty, or whether the natural levity of the princess propelled her irrecoverably to evil, it is not easy to determine; but very soon after her reconciliation with her husband, she was detected in forming an intrigue with a Frenchman of the lowest rank[e], with whom she had projected an elopement. This discovery produced the necessity of the strictest guard being placed upon her conduct, and this restraint still more increased her desire of flight; so that, when in Pisa, it was discovered that she had formed a plan of escape by associating with a company of gipsies. So disgraceful an attempt could scarcely have been credited, had she not been overheard, from a window of the palace, carrying on her treaty with these new allies. Enraged at this prevention, her fury became boundless, and she conceived the unnatural idea of destroying the infant of which she

[d] The consequence of this reconciliation was the birth of a princess, on the 11th of August, 1667.

[e] It is conjectured that he was a Peruquier.

was then pregnant, by taking the most violent exercise both on foot and on horseback; but these wicked efforts were frustrated, for soon after she was delivered of a daughter. All these intentions of withdrawing herself from her husband, were prompted by a secret wish to join the Duke of Lorrain, in Germany.

Ferdinand again had recourse to his usual expedient for rescuing his son from these scenes of disgrace. He determined to send him on a journey, through the Tyrol, down the Rhine, into Holland; and as at that time the banks of the river were infected by the plague, he travelled by water; nor was it without some peril that Cosmo arrived in safety at Amsterdam. After an absence of a year, he returned to Florence, but without having succeeded in the object proposed by his father, that of eradicating from his heart an ill-fated passion for his wife. The grand duke perceiving that he was still too tenderly attached to her, for his honour or his happiness, resolved on the proposal of a more extensive journey, under a hope that some object might be found to distract this love, or to convert it into indifference. In compliance with the wishes of Ferdinand, the prince prepared to travel through Spain, Portugal, England, and Holland. In the month of September, 1668, he set sail from Leghorn, and landed at Barcelona,

and passing from thence to Madrid, in the usual incognito of princes, he traversed the whole western part of Spain, and proceeded into Portugal. A most elaborate account was kept of all that occurred in these travels, accompanied by designs made upon the spot wherever the royal stranger was received, rested, or was detained[f]. These designs, indeed, now form the principal object of curiosity in what remains of this journal; they are, however, feebly executed, the perspective, in many of them, is very deficient, and they strongly mark the decline of art which had then commenced in Florence. The state of manners in Spain, at that period, appears to have been nearly what it now is; but some future traveller, desirous of affording information respecting a country which has lately engaged so much public attention in England,

[f] La sera del di 17 Settembre dell' Anno 1668, dopo d'aver pregato Iddio nella Chiesa della Santissima Annonziata partì il Principe Cosimo alla volta di Livorno per portarsi a di la su Duc Galle a Barcelona. Dal Serenissimo Gran Duca gli furono dati per compagni ed assistenti al Viaggio, il Principe Giovanni Andrea Miniglia, il Marchese Filippo Casini, il Signore Paolo Falconieri, il Signore Dante da Castiglione, il Marchese Vieri Guadagni, il Signore Lorenzo Magalotti, tutti Gentiluomini di Camera, dal Pittor Gio. Sigismondo Coccapani e dall' Architettore Pier Maria Baldi.

Si dice che questo viaggio lo faccia per acquistar salute.

Archivis Comunitativo della parte nella filza di notzie dell' Anno 1668 *et* 1669. *Fol.* 283.

might, in all probability, derive some advantage by comparing his own designs with those of the artists who accompanied Cosmo in the seventeenth century.

From Lisbon, the Prince proceeded to Corunna, and from thence, embarked for England. At this period commences the description of his tour, of which a faithful translation is given in this volume.

This account of the actions of a prince in the common occurrences of life, may perhaps be found minute even to tediousness, but this minuteness is not destitute of interest. It opens a transient view of the state of society in England at that time, as far as a prince could be admitted into it; it affords an opportunity to record the names, and even the circumstances of many families who hastened to show him honour, or to offer him hospitality; and the drawings made of the different towns and houses, are highly interesting, particularly those of London and Westminster. At the risk, therefore, of fatiguing the patience of the reader, the journal is literally translated, and the drawings engraved. An abridgment might have been rendered more amusing, but would have lost much of its information, and many of the drawings must have been omitted.

From England, Cosmo sailed to Holland, a country

then arrived at the summit of her commercial opulence and maritime power. From Holland he proceeded to Paris, where his manners, which were there courteous and liberal, obtained a most flattering reception, and a far more favourable opinion than the representations of his wife had predisposed that court to entertain. He returned by Marseilles to Florence, where he arrived on the 29th of October, 1669. On his arrival he was received by Margaret Louisa with a degree of unaccustomed complacency. This change in her conduct arose, no doubt, from a knowledge of the circumstances which had attended his visit to Paris, and particularly of the flattering attentions which he had received from the king.

The declining health of his father now compelled the prince to give a more diligent attention to public affairs. The grand duke was attacked by a dropsy, and, after a protracted struggle with that dangerous disease, a fit of apoplexy closed his valuable life on the 24th of May, in the 59th year of his age, and the 49th of his reign[g]. With him was extinguished all that had rendered the Sovereigns De Medici so long illustrious. Of all his predecessors,

[g] Carlo Dati thus records the virtues of his patron :—

"Principum sapientissimus, sapientum princeps,
Fovit artes et auxit, adamavit scientias et habuit."

he was certainly the most affable, and therefore the most popular. He possessed an enlarged and benevolent mind, a correct taste, and great learning. He was a generous patron of the arts and sciences, and his patronage arose from the same source with that of all the illustrious members of his family, a just knowledge of the benefits to be derived by a people from the study of true philosophy. It was utterly devoid of all personal feeling or vanity, and was directed by that delicacy of taste and sound judgment, without which all patronage has a tendency to impede rather than to encourage the progress of science and of art.

The grandeur of the court of Ferdinand did not consist in ostentatious display, or in fastidious splendour, but it was adorned with the society of all the most learned and celebrated persons of the country. These he received with the most courteous benevolence, honoured them by his familiarity, and attached them to his person and government by the dignified clemency of his manner. Such liberality and condescension rendered the grand duke an object of universal respect and admiration, and he assumed for his motto "Gratia obvia, ultio quæsita." His affability procured him the unbounded love of his subjects, and made him the delight of the city of Florence, into the

society and amusements of which he associated himself with all the ease of a private person. Beneficent and liberal, his treasury was open to succour the distressed, to encourage the learned, and to promote the fine arts. Ingenuous and steady to his purpose, faithful in his friendships, and an exact performer of his promises, he obtained the reputation of the strictest integrity.

To counterbalance these virtues, there were in the character of Ferdinand some striking defects, which had their origin in his constitution, rather than in his heart. He gave the reins to his passions with an unrestrained indulgence, amounting to profligacy; nor was the conduct of his brothers more cautious than his own. From the example of their princes, therefore, the Florentines might have derived an additional elegance of manners; but it was, unhappily, mingled with licentiousness. The grand duke lived with his brothers on terms of the strictest friendship, he employed their talents in the administration of public affairs, with perfect confidence, and without the slightest jealousy. This harmony, so honourable to themselves, and so advantageous to their country, made Ferdinand still more sensible of the discord which subsisted between Cosmo and Margaret Louisa; and these unhappy circumstances preyed upon his mind, and un-

doubtedly accelerated his death. The commencement of the decline of the family of the Medici must, indeed, be dated from the feeble and bigoted regency established during his minority; but the administration of his brother, and his own discriminating patronage, had partially revived the manufactures and arts of Florence, and averted, for a short time, the destruction of that empire of taste, which had, for so many ages, been established in the favoured capital of Tuscany. At the death of Ferdinand it lost its supporting pillar, and, sinking into rapid decline, at length relapsed into a state as barbarous as that from which it had been revived by the fostering hands of his predecessors.

Such were, externally, the circumstances of the Medici family at the period when Cosmo III. began his reign. The first acts of his administration were mild and rational, and excited hopes that he would have pursued the wise policy of his father; but it was soon discovered that his mind was weak, and that vanity was the sole guide of all his actions. His regard for, and confidence in his uncle Leopold, apparently continued, but he was no longer guided by his counsels; nor was the prudent economy of his father any longer preserved. The dissipation of the immense treasures left by Cosmo II. to the Regents, had,

at first, rendered that economy necessary, and custom had confirmed it; but the splendour and extravagance of the present court was inconsistent with the state of the finances. It was soon discovered that the travels of Cosmo, instead of enlarging his mind, and enabling him, by a comparison with the laws and customs of other countries, to amend those of his own, had only served to excite a prejudice against Tuscany, and had induced him to adopt manners dissimilar to those of his subjects, and offensive to their feelings.

Cosmo had become somewhat more reconciled to the disposition of his wife, and a specious appearance of decency, hid from public observation their private dissensions. But the turbulent and ambitious spirit of the grand duchess soon tore aside this slender veil. Jealous of the influence which his mother, the Grand Duchess Vittoria, possessed over the mind of her husband, she insulted her openly by every provoking expression, and demanded a place in the council, and a voice in the deliberations of the government. In revenge for such conduct, Vittoria encouraged her son not to tolerate, any longer, the misconduct of his wife.

At this period, Margaret Louisa was delivered of her second son, who was named after his maternal grandfather

John Gaston. This event, although, in fact, it afterwards tended to the extinction of the family, was considered as having secured the succession, and rendered the mind of Cosmo, torn by pride and jealousy, less averse to a separation than it had been at any former period of his marriage.

Availing herself of this disposition, the grand duchess renewed her desire of returning into France; she counterfeited a disorder upon her lungs, and called in the assistance of Alliot, the celebrated physician of Paris. That acute observer was not, however, to be deceived. He pronounced her to be free from any bodily disease which rendered it necessary that she should reside at the Baths of St. Raine, in Champaign. To this place, indeed, her secret wishes, not her declining health had prompted her to request permission to retire. Thus placed upon his guard, Cosmo was enabled to see through her artifices, and resolutely opposed her wishes. Furious at such opposition, she filled, with unjust complaints, not only her own court, but that of France; she accused her husband of cruelty, and, pretending to be in fear of her life, took every prevention against poison. Irritated by such unceasing disrespect, Cosmo adopted new and more resolute measures. He banished from her train two German grooms and a

French dancing master, who, for some time, had formed her privy council. This measure, which he expected might produce a violent effect on the grand duchess, he had the mortification to see her endure with apparent humility and submission. She now returned the attentions of Cosmo himself, and the civilities which she received from his uncles, with so much cheerfulness, that he was lulled into a deceitful hope that a perfect reconciliation might be effected. Duped by this dissimulation, for the lady well knew how to employ every weapon of her art, he consented, with great willingness, to a request that she might go to Prato, for purposes of devotion, and afterwards dine at Poggio a Cajano.

On the 23rd of December, 1672, regardless of a violent rain which almost rendered the roads impassable, she summoned all her attendants, and accomplished her journey. The dinner being finished at Poggio a Cajano, she called into her presence her chamberlain, the Marquis Malvezzi, and dispatched him to the grand duke, to announce her determination not to return again to Florence, but to remain where she was until himself or the king should assign her a more appropriate residence. Thus, while Cosmo awaited in kindness, and even with fond expectation, the return of his wife, he received from her a

letter too clearly indicative of the rancour and desperation of her mind. She sent this document of her violence from Poggio a Cajano, the spot selected for her former seclusion, and chosen by herself as that from which she might vent her bitterest invectives. It will be found, with some others connected with our history, which are given in the Appendix.

This unexpected resolution of his wife, deeply affected the enfeebled mind of Cosmo, and his reflections were embittered by the recollection that he had himself furnished her with the means of carrying her purpose into effect, by supplying her with a very considerable sum of money, which her blandishments had extorted from him in a moment of unsuspecting fondness. To her demand of separation, he replied in general terms, carefully avoiding any declaration of his assent, lest she should proceed to annul their marriage[h]. He therefore ordered that all proper attendants and conveniences should be provided for her at the Villa.

In this situation of affairs, the French court interfered

[h] The grand duchess always asserted the invalidity of her marriage, her consent having been forced and extorted from her, by the authority of the king. The desire to conceal from public knowledge this act of tyranny in his family, induced Louis XIV. to feel such a lively interest in these transactions.

with a serious intention of putting an end to such unhappy dissensions. The Bishop of Marseilles, a prelate of great piety, learning and eloquence, was dispatched to Florence, in company with the Marchioness de Deffans, who had superintended the education of the grand duchess, and by such influence it was hoped that she might be induced to pursue a more dutiful line of conduct. In the midst, however, of these negotiations, a letter written to the grand duchess, by Prince Charles of Lorrain, was intercepted and delivered into the hands of Cosmo. This letter contained the most pernicious advice and the most criminal expressions, tending to alienate her still more from her duty. It laid open to Cosmo the true motive which actuated all her conduct, and clearly discovered that a passion for Prince Charles of Lorrain, was the source of all his misery. Her degrading partiality for the German grooms, her indefatigable exertions to learn the German language, a request made by her to the Elector of Bavaria to grant her an asylum in his dominions, and a similar application made to the Duke of Savoy, the greatest personal enemy of Cosmo, discovered to him in the most palpable manner, the power and extent of this passion, and deprived him of every hope that any reconciliation between them could be sincere or per-

manent. The persevering attempts of the grand duchess to procure a separation, at length succeeded, and Louis no longer refusing to grant her an asylum in France, the arrangements necessary for this purpose were finally settled by the Marchioness de Deffans as plenipotentiary. Cosmo was convinced that her infidelity had left him no hopes of amendment in her conduct, yet he probably would not have given his consent to this measure, had she not again deceived him by an hypocritical declaration that she felt an inspired wish to adopt a religious life, and to pass the remainder of her days in acts of piety. This idea induced him to believe her sincere in her penitence.

The articles of separation, declared "that Margaret Louisa had resolved to pass her future life in retirement in the Convent of Montmartre, near Paris: that she bound herself never to quit the convent without the permission of the king: that she renounced her privileges as princess of the blood: that she promised to keep only such attendants as were approved by the abbess: that she settled upon her children whatever she might die possessed of: and agreed, solemnly, that her conduct should be blameless."

On the other hand, "Cosmo stipulated, to allow her 80,000 French livres annually: to build her, in the

convent, an apartment suitable to her rank: and to supply her with money to meet any incidental expenses." The king was requested not only to become the guarantee of this treaty, but to undertake the office of umpire in any differences which might arise between the parties. It soon appeared that it was easier to form such a treaty than to secure the fulfilment of it. The king never gave his consent to undertake the office assigned to him, and it was only by the authority and firmness of the abbess, that the plans of the grand duchess were, at first, disconcerted.

The departure of the grand duchess from Florence, was regretted by the people, who, being ignorant of the extravagance of her conduct, entertained an affection for a princess of captivating beauty, popular in her manners, and addicted to gaiety and profusion. A report was industriously circulated, and universally believed, that her husband and his mother had forced her to leave the country.

The proud and austere character of Cosmo was now universally known. The haughtiness of manner which he assumed in all transactions with his subjects, and which he had imitated from the Spaniards, his disdain of all clemency, gratitude and beneficence towards his people, had converted the bright hopes which adorned the com-

mencement of his reign, into hatred and fear. It was therefore easy for the grand duchess to excite the commiseration of the people, and to throw all the odium of their separation upon a man already considered capable of any act of harshness or barbarity.

The day of her departure was fixed, and she requested an interview with Cosmo to take leave of him; but the fears which he entertained of her violence, made him refuse to admit her into his presence. She delayed her journey, shed tears over her children, still lingered in her conjugal home, and her mind was evidently softened by the painful idea of separation. Her attendants saw this feeling, and were induced to believe, that if Cosmo had shown any tenderness on this occasion, her penitence might have proved sincere, and a perfect reconciliation have been effected. His conduct, however, confirmed the public opinion that the separation was forced upon her, and increased the unpopularity of Cosmo. Even from Leghorn she wrote to him, and sent the letter by her confessor, but he sternly refused to receive the one, or to admit the other into his presence, and on the 14th of June, 1675, she quitted for ever the shores of Tuscany. This event was regarded by the Florentines as introductory to the fatal epoch of the downfal of the Medici family, and

so generally and loudly was the public opinion expressed, that it reached the ears of the king of France, and caused him to alter the favourable opinion which he had formed of the conduct of Cosmo, and to view with pity the situation of the grand duchess. On her arrival at Montmartre, she was visited by all the princes of the blood, and afterwards presented to the king, from whom she obtained a long audience. Her captivating manners, and fair promises of future regularity, so far conciliated the royal favour, that his Majesty went to sup with her in the convent, and she soon acquired great influence at court. So great indeed was this influence, that it was announced to Gondi, the Tuscan ambassador, that the king did not consider himself as responsible for her conduct, and that it was inconsistent with his dignity to undertake a vigilant inspection of it. This declaration occasioned great uneasiness to Cosmo, who had hoped to find in her royal relation, a power to control those irregularities of his wife, which he had found himself unable to restrain.

The grand duchess now felt herself released from any effectual restraint. She frequented all the festivals given by the court, and partook of all its pleasures; and her elegant manners and cultivated mind, soon gained her the regard of the king, and the protection of the most powerful

persons within the courtly circle; while the abbess herself, observing the high estimation in which she was held, felt an inclination to relax from her former austerity. Cosmo was irritated beyond measure at the liberty thus granted to his wife, and his jealousy prompted him to every act of revenge. In the mean time Margaret Louisa increased his anxiety, by informing his ambassador that the fulfilment of the treaty depended solely upon herself, for she could not consider it valid, inasmuch as it was extorted from her when under constraint. She now began to complain of the air of Montmartre as prejudicial to her health, but, in fact, her conduct had occasioned such a breach in the discipline of the convent, that the abbess perceived the necessity of reassuming the severest discipline, or of totally relinquishing her authority. All these circumstances supplied ample food for the wit and ridicule of the court of France, and the domestic feuds of the Tuscan family were the universal jest. Disappointed in all his hopes, ridiculed and despised in the most polite circles of Europe, in which he had flattered himself that he had obtained distinction and esteem, Cosmo felt an equal wound inflicted upon his honour and his pride. He gave his disturbed mind to dissimulation, revenge and bigotry; he found a satisfaction in acts of cruelty and oppression; and the

death of his uncle Leopold, removed the last slender restraint, which had hitherto impeded a more extensive indulgence of vices so degrading to a prince.

The wise and virtuous Leopold inherited, from nature, a feeble constitution, and the death of his brother Ferdinand gave a shock to his tender frame, from which he did not recover; but, exhausted by continual disease, sunk under it on the 10th of November, 1675. In this excellent prelate, was extinguished the glory of the house of Medici; no one after him was worthy of the name, and no one before him had carried its honour to a greater degree of elevation. When he assumed the purple, he relinquished the superintendency of the Academy del Cimento, considering it derogatory to the dignity of a cardinal to attend to the researches of speculative science; but, during his whole life, he was a zealous patron and encourager of learning, and his ample revenues enabled him generously to reward merit in every science and in every station. His character appears to have been free from the vices and weaknesses which disgraced the most illustrious members of his family, and, at the period of his decease, no name in Europe was more highly distinguished for learning and virtue than that of Leopold. With the assistance of this great relative and adviser, no

prince of the Medici race might have obtained the glory arising from the encouragement of learning and the arts, in a more extensive degree than Cosmo. In his time, Florence abounded in men of deep, refined and elegant learning, and the members of the Academy del Cimento had nourished that truth and soundness of understanding, which naturally arise from real science. The vanity of Cosmo was not insensible to the glory arising from the patronage of such science, nor had his education been so defective as to render him incapable of appreciating its value; but his meanness led him to neglect men of real learning, and to extend all his favour to vain pretenders to it, so that true genius and talent began to retire from the once genial clime of Tuscany, and to seek protection on other shores[1].

After the departure of the grand duchess, and the death of his uncle, Cosmo pursued an extraordinary course of life. Desirous of relieving his character from that degradation into which the representations of his wife had sunk it in the court of France, he resorted to a most gorgeous exercise of the ceremonies of his religion. To these was added an ostentatious luxury; and the attentions of the Tuscan court were divided between festivals of the great-

[1] Magalotti retired to Vienna.

est solemnity, and banquets of the most effeminate indulgence. The luxuries of every climate abounded at his table, and its splendour was increased by the attendance of foreign servants arrayed in the habits of their different nations. A sumptuous extravagance prevailed at these entertainments, which, disgusted by its profusion, and clearly indicated that vanity, rather than hospitality, gave rise to the feast. To these banquets, strangers of every country were admitted, who might publish the account of their extravagant splendour, while the subjects of Tuscany were excluded. Irritated by such neglect, and oppressed by increasing taxes, the Tuscans did not conceal their hatred and derision, whilst Cosmo seemed to gratify the revengeful feelings which had been excited by the conduct of his wife, by acts of oppression towards his suffering subjects.

At this period, had the mind of Cosmo been capable of any great measure, he might have realized the just pretensions of the Medici to the dukedom of Lorrain, and have averted from his country that dishonour which accompanied the fall of his once illustrious family. But while the grand duke thus abandoned his most important interests, his mind was occupied in the pursuits of a trifling vanity, and tortured by the love which he still bore

to Margaret Louisa. Her behaviour excited him to jealousy and revenge. He kept spies constantly employed to watch over her conduct, and she continued to give ample room for his suspicions; for after having for some time adopted a conduct so specious, as to procure for herself the protection of the king and of his ministers, and the regards of the abbess, she at length resolved to throw off all restraint. Weary of this hypocritical part, or presuming on the favour of the king, she bid defiance to all the discipline of the convent; plays, balls, entertainments and equestrian parties, were substituted for attendance on religious ceremonies; all deference to the authority of the abbess was laid aside; and she formed to herself a society of gardes de corps and grooms from her stable. The slanders against Cosmo were propagated with increasing industry, and she hoped to palliate the indelicacy of her own conduct by calumny against his. If he could have found sufficient courage to treat these reports with disdain, and to banish her from his thoughts, the truth would soon have been discovered, nor would he have suffered the bitter mortification of knowing from his spies, the contemptuous insinuations which were thrown upon him at the French court. He never ceased to address the king and the Pompone ministry, with demands

that her conduct should be restrained; but her imprudence was attributed to cruelty in him, and his remonstrances seemed only to produce additional invitations, which admitted her into all the splendid amusements of the court. At length, the abbess, perceiving the morals of her convent to be seriously injured by the uncouth society which the grand duchess had introduced into it, addressed a formal request to the king, that an order might be issued to exclude the gardes de corps and grooms from the convent, to prohibit her frequent absences, and to put some limitation to her expenditure. The king acknowledged the reasonableness of this demand, and confessed that her conduct exhibited no good example of dignity or decorum, but contented himself with forbidding her appearance at court during the night. From all the princes of the blood, however, she still enjoyed the greatest protection and favour; she was invited to all the entertainments given by the court in the different country residences, which abounded in a freedom bordering on licentiousness; and these invitations drew her from retirement, dissipated all reflection from her mind, and gave encouragement to those levities which her French associates considered as the effects of natural vivacity, but which Cosmo deemed to be the marks of profligacy and infidelity. In vain did

Gondi fatigue the ministry with complaints; as soon as one set of disreputable companions was removed from her confidence, she substituted others, and evaded by stratagem, all attempts to regulate her society. In vain did the abbess deplore the discipline of her convent, which was utterly destroyed by the introduction of such inmates; her orders found no obedience, and she was heard to avow "that she could tolerate more readily the presence of the devil himself, than that of such a rebellious and turbulent spirit." Indeed the peace of the convent was only preserved during those short absences which she was permitted to indulge in, under the pretence of seeking a change of air for the benefit of her health, but in fact for the purpose of enjoying, without control, that sort of society to which she had abandoned herself; so that Gondi wrote thus to Cosmo.—"In this country so great is the deference paid to women by those who govern, and every act they commit is so readily excused, that I cannot entertain any hopes of seeing greater strictness adopted."

It still continued to be the great object of the life of Cosmo to control the conduct of his wife, although he had formally renounced all title to intefere with it, and, at length, he so far effected his purpose, as to procure a refusal to her request, that apartments might be specifically al-

lotted to her in all the country residences of the court. The dismissal of the Pompone administration, increased his power of opposing her wishes. He had considerable influence with the new ministers, and the king was induced to command her to be more circumspect in her conduct, to confine herself more strictly to the rules of the convent, and limit the unreasonable indulgence of her pleasures. Her life, thus circumscribed, soon became irksome to her, and judging from the anxiety of the grand duke respecting her conduct, that he had not yet dismissed her altogether from his affections, she had recourse to her former artifices, that she might again prevail on him to receive her as his wife. France, when she had forfeited the protection of the king, could no longer afford her those pleasures, for which she seemed to live; and the corpulency of Cosmo, which had become excessive, led her to suspect that his life might be of short duration. If, therefore, she could be recalled to Florence, she indulged a secret hope that she might, in the event of his death, seize on the reins of government during the minority of her son. But the grand duke refused to receive her, until, by a long probation of prudent and religious conduct, she might prove herself worthy of his forgiveness; and he steadily persisted in this refusal. She now attempted to

engage the Pope to become the mediator, but this office was declined, upon a full consideration of her motives. In revenge for this rejection of her wishes, she invented new calumnies against her husband, and even her children. Her daughter, who had been named as a proper alliance for the dauphin, was objected to by the court of France, in consequence of insinuations against her character, which originated with her mother. The refusal of a request that she might be permitted to reside at the Luxembourg, with her sister Madame De Guise, drove her to desperation, and she at last set fire to the convent, that she might escape from it. The abbess was so convinced of this, that her representations induced the grand duke to incur a considerable expense in the formation of a reservoir of water as a preservation against any future accident of the same kind. Cosmo did not neglect this occasion to demand an increase of rigour towards his wife, and she expressed her anger against him in a letter conceived in such feelings of vengeance, as to afford a very extraordinary specimen of female violence. The threats contained in this letter were not vain. Driven to that desperation, which is blind to every consequence, but the gratification of the vengeance from which it originates, she openly laid aside all respect for the abbess, and even for

the authority of the king, and gave herself without concealment to the most degrading connexions. A groom became, both in public and private, her sole confidant, and the arbiter of all her actions, while every other attendant who appeared jealous of this preference, or was suspected of giving information to Cosmo, was discharged. Her journies, her absence from the convent, and her residence at different public baths, became more frequent, and revealed to the world her own infamy and the dishonour of Cosmo. The king, to whom her angry letter had been shown, instead of expressing his displeasure, was greatly amused by it, and turned the whole affair into ridicule; while the grand duchess, availing herself of this feeling, engaged him, in compliance with his indulgence to the fair sex, to second an application for an increase of her allowance, which, although it amounted to 80,000 livres, she asserted to be inadequate to her rank. This application, urged at a moment when her husband felt himself entitled to a very different interference on the part of the king, met with a direct refusal. Unaccustomed to the slightest opposition to his wishes, his majesty openly expressed his disgust at such meanness, and at the absurdity of the continuance of such petty family disputes. He informed the Cardinal Bonzi, " that, when Cosmo con-

sented to the retirement of his wife into France, he had virtually relinquished all right to interfere in her conduct; that the anxiety which he exhibited concerning her behaviour, was inconsistent with his usual prudence; that his prosecution of revenge against her could only be attributed to an alienation of his reason, and that he could not practise any additional rigour towards her without subjecting himself to a charge of injustice." This declaration of the king occasioned the most severe mortification to the grand duke. He found himself a subject of ridicule and contempt at the court, and the ministers replied to his representations, "that a vain and proud spirit could only be met with imperious contempt." These circumstances excited such agitation of mind, that he was seized with a sickness which endangered his life. His sedentary and intemperate habits had rendered him very corpulent, and his illness gave hopes to the Tuscan people that his oppressive and hated reign was advancing to its termination. This state of his father's health was communicated to the grand duchess, by Ferdinand, her eldest son, whose love of dissipation had so far rendered his situation in his father's court disagreeable, that he openly declared his respect for the encouragement given to taste by his ancestors, and his aversion to the hypocrisy and false learning

which then prevailed at Florence. In his letters to his mother, young Ferdinand expressed his discontent, and even declared his hopes of liberation by the speedy death of his father. These letters his mother was imprudent enough to make public, and boasted that, on the event of the death of her *detested* husband, she should return instantly to Florence, banish hypocrisy from the court, and re-establish the government upon those principles of good taste, liberality, and the encouragement of philosophy, which had adorned the reign of Ferdinand II. This intention she declared openly to the ambassador of Cosmo, and added, that her first act would be the dismissal of his two confidential ministers, the Marquisses Albizzi and Corsini, and of Feroni, the superintendant of his domestic concerns, whose ideas she considered as too mercantile and inconsistent with the dignity of his sovereign. But these high designs were frustrated; Cosmo regained his health, and with it, an increase of hatred and vengeance against his wife and all those who had desired his death. He discovered that the correspondence between the grand duchess and her son, had been assisted by the Lorenzini, two young men possessed of elegant learning and great mathematical knowledge, who were the confidential friends of Ferdinand. These were the first victims of his fury;

they were seized and thrown into the deep dungeons of the tower of Volterra, in which rigorous and unwholesome confinement, they wasted their health and the best of their days. This cruel treatment of his friends, induced Ferdinand to form a party in avowed opposition to his father. He had now attained to the age of eighteen, with a mind addicted to pleasure and the pursuits of taste; and a number of dissolute young men, attached to his person and interests, were formed under his protection, at Florence, into a society, which soon became formidable to the government of Cosmo. The prince's love of music led him to pass much of his time in the cultivation of that fascinating science, the ardent pursuit of which is not always to be carried on in the best society. Captivated by this taste, he selected a musician for his friend, and gave him a great share of that confidence which princes should only bestow upon the great and good.

The grand duke did not venture openly to attack these dangerous companions of his son, or to remove them at once from his society, but contented himself with seeking every opportunity to persecute them. Such conduct increased the general odium which attended his government, for Ferdinand had become very popular, and the people of Florence did not conceal their wish of seeing him upon the

throne. The health of Cosmo, re-established by Redi, was preserved by a strict vegetable diet, which did not, however, diminish the luxury of his table. The fruits of every climate were procured to gratify his palate, and the cultivation of exotics was, at this period, carried on to a high degree of perfection in the gardens of Florence. Strong exercise was also recommended to the grand duke, and he passed much of his time in the pursuits of the field at the Villa Ambrogiana; near to which he had founded a monastery of Alcanterine monks, in whose conversation he found his greatest pleasure. These men became the controllers of his government; and every candidate for employment was obliged to assume the external appearance of devotion; so that hypocrisy became the only recommendation to offices of the state. Detestable as this vice must appear in a private person, it is doubly pernicious in a prince, serving only as a cloak to the indulgence of every other crime. It was impossible not to attribute this vice to Cosmo, while his tyrannical treatment of the Lorenzini, and many other of his subjects, proved that his faith had no effect in softening the asperity of his temper, and that his religion was destitute of its fairest fruits, the virtues of morality and benevolence. The chief occupation of his court consisted in attending to ha-

rangues from the pulpit, and in religious ceremonies. His priests regulated every change of the government, were the arbiters of every marriage, the despots of every family, and finally, the only medium between the prince and the people[k]. Under such a government, abandoned to ignorance, dissimulation and hypocrisy, Tuscany began to decline rapidly from that proud eminence of learning and of taste to which she had ascended under her former rulers. The conduct and divisions of the court, accelerated her fall; for while the friends of Cosmo were occupied in external devotion, gravity and austerity, those of Ferdinand, his son, and of Francis Maria, his brother, exhibited the opposite excesses of licentiousness. This latter prince, when released from the restraint imposed on him by his mother, had indulged his taste for the fine arts even to effeminacy; and though he had been destined from his youth for the ecclesiastical habit, he had never been able to assume that gravity of demeanour which the purple seems to demand. His ample revenues, which he enjoyed principally from Spain, enabled him to give full freedom to his taste, and he became the associate of his

[k] So severe was the observance of the external forms of religion, that any one who did not kneel down in the street when the bell sounded at noon to claim an Ave Maria, whatever might be the state of the weather, was instantly conveyed to prison.

nephew and his companions in all their excesses. Impatient of the formality of the court of Cosmo, they spent their time at their villas, in the commission of every irregularity which could provoke him or outrage his priests, and tolerated in their adherents, every vice which unrestrained luxury could produce. Their profligacy, and the hypocrisy of the court, were equally pernicious to the general state of morality; and Tuscany, which had been regarded as an example to improve the science, and a standard to regulate the taste of every other Italian state, lost this graceful ascendancy. Weak and pusillanimous as was the conduct of Cosmo towards his son and brother, still more did he feel his impotency in his attempts to punish his wife, whose conduct was a source of unceasing torment to him. She had now bestowed her confidence upon a groom, whom she had promoted to the office of her chamberlain; and the king positively refused to banish this man, alleging that any notice of him could only end in a promulgation of the shame both of Cosmo and his wife. This forbearance encouraged the grand duchess to denounce vengeance against any of her household who should hold any correspondence with Cosmo, while *he* determined to withhold from her the allowance she had received; but the king informed him that he

would not permit this, and his treatment of the Pope had convinced every other Italian prince, that Louis never threatened in vain. These circumstances, added to the unpopularity of Cosmo at the French court; and the ministers reproached Gondi with the meanness of his master, in thus persecuting a princess under the protection of their king. In the mean time, the violence of his wife, and the character of those who enjoyed her confidence, made the grand duke apprehensive that his life might not be unassailable. Alarmed by this idea, he recalled his ambassador from Paris, and left her at liberty to pursue her inclinations without interference.

At this period war broke out, and the weakness of Cosmo's government became evident. A strict neutrality was agreed upon by all the Italian states, except the duke of Savoy, who had declared for the French. The Turks, instigated by the French, had declared war against the Emperor, and had carried their successes to the very walls of Vienna, with every prospect of obtaining the city by siege; and, in such an event, the future subjugation of Italy was inevitable, as the Austrian power was the only bulwark which defended it from this fearful enemy. Alarmed at this approaching danger, the people crowded the streets in habits of mourning, and thronged the tem-

ples to implore the protection of heaven; but the victory which the Imperialists under the command of John Sobiesky and Charles, Duke of Lorrain, gained over the Ottomans, beneath the walls of the city, turned this mourning into joy; and Cosmo had the mortification to be obliged to join in the general festivity, and to extol the glory of his most hated rival. A league against the Turks was now formed between the Emperor, the Republic of Venice, and the Grand Duke; and such was the reduced state of her finances, that a force consisting of four gallies, some lighter vessels, and a few regiments, was considered too great an effort for Tuscany to supply. But the eyes of the Italians were now directed to a nearer and more imminent danger. The French had possessed themselves of Luxembourg, and their arms were every where victorious. Great levies of troops were assembling at Casal, which they had purchased from the duke of Mantua, they threatened to overrun Lombardy, and, being masters of the sea, they might enter Italy from the side of Leghorn. They had exercised this power already in the bombardment of Genoa, and had so far humbled that republic, as to oblige it to send the Doge and four of his principal citizens, to humble themselves before Louis. To avert this danger, and to propitiate that monarch, Cosmo had made him an offer

to become the arbiter of marriage for his two children, Ferdinand and Anne.

Ferdinand had attained his twenty-second year, and the circumscribed enjoyments of Florence, had induced him to seek a more extensive range of pleasure in a visit to foreign countries. The amusements of the theatre were then beginning to be the ruling taste of Italy, as they have ever since continued to be, and the northern provinces were, at that time, most celebrated for their public performances. By a strange perversion of language, the science of music was then denominated virtu, and its professors virtuosi. Venice, at this period, was superior to every other city in the elegance of her opera, and the number of virtuosi which appeared upon her stage. Amours with these people were the predominant passion of the day, and many of the Italian princes, and still more from Germany, thronged to Venice, and not only dissipated immense sums, but whole provinces in the indulgence of this vicious taste. Ferdinand Charles, Duke of Mantua, had not only lavished the sum received from the French, for the purchase of Casal, but had disposed of all his most valuable effects, and oppressed his subjects with exorbitant and intolerable taxes, to gratify the extravagance and caprice of his virtuosa. The emulation

of Ferdinand of Florence was roused by this extravagant splendour; he burned to excel the unworthy example, but Cosmo was unable, without the greatest difficulty, to gratify the desire of the young prince. The people of Tuscany were suffering greatly from the taxes already imposed, and a scarcity, as well as the expenses of their armament, had reduced the treasury to the lowest state. The grand duke, therefore, would not accede to his son's desire to travel, until Ferdinand had consented to form a matrimonial connexion. This, indeed, was an event in the family, which many circumstances rendered it expedient not to defer. The slender form of his younger son, John Gaston, and the corpulency of his brother, created some apprehension in the mind of Cosmo, that his family might become extinct, unless this measure was speedily adopted; and under the sanction of Louis XIV., with the assistance of the jesuits, a treaty was set on foot to effect a double union with the house of Braganza. It was broken off by the only act of political virtue which adorned the life of Cosmo. It was proposed, that, in case of the infanta becoming entitled to the crown of Portugal, Tuscany should be annexed to that kingdom, that Ferdinand should reside at Lisbon, and that Florence should be governed by a viceroy. To this arrangement, the grand

duke objected, firmly declaring " that the crown having been given to his family by the free suffrages of the Florentine senate, he never would consent that Tuscany should become a tributary province."

The marriage of his son being thus prevented, Cosmo could no longer refuse him his permission to undertake the desired journey to Venice; and, on his arrival in that city, he soon distinguished himself among the number of extravagant princes, who followed the train of the virtuosi; and his immoderate indulgence of these pleasures, occasioned so severe an injury to his health, that he never recovered from the effects of his ill-fated journey. During his absence, another treaty of marriage was entered upon with the Princess Violante of Bavaria; but great difficulties arose in carrying it into execution.

During the wars in Germany, the Elector Maximilian, of Bavaria, had confided to the grand duke Ferdinand II., 300,000 ungheri[1] in gold, to serve him in case of emergency, and having received back a third part of the money, had requested the grand duke to vest the remainder upon interest. This sum was placed upon the security of the Monte de Pietà at Florence, then considered as the most substantial fund in Europe. But the bankruptcy of this

[1] The value of an ungheri is about five shillings and sixpence.

establishment in 1645, occasioned the loss of the money to the elector, who claimed the payment of it from the grand duke. A dispute arose between the two princes upon this affair, which was carried on by their descendants; but it was now finally arranged in the agreement respecting the dower of the princess, and the marriage being concluded upon, the Marquis Corsini was dispatched to Munich, and the princess arrived at Florence on the 27th of December, 1688. During these negotiations, Cosmo experienced another injury from his wife, which gave him the severest mortification. She disposed of her annuity for a sum of money, and having contracted debts for her ordinary subsistence, engaged the king to second her application for the payment of them. She had contrived to ingratiate herself with Madame Maintenon, and thus regained the protection of Louis, which she soon began to employ in the annoyance of her husband. Her application, however, was refused by the grand duke; and the duchess, desirous to make him the object of public dislike, wrote a letter to her son, describing her poverty, and requesting him to supply her with money to relieve her wants. If he was unable to assist her, she desired him to purloin some valuable jewel, and send it to her. This letter she industriously circulated through the court, that the king might be

induced to exert himself in her cause. The French minister was soon dispatched to Florence, and adding threats to arguments, he obliged the grand duke (as he himself expressed it) to "drink the bitter cup," and to disburse 60,000 lives for the payment of her debts. The anxiety of Cosmo, on this occasion, produced a fit of illness, which, if not dangerous, was of long duration. The unfortunate prince found, however, some consolation under his domestic afflictions, in the disposition of his new daughter-in-law. This princess, according to the description of historians, was not beautiful, although her pictures declare her not to have been destitute of personal charms; but her mind was so amiable, that Cosmo himself gives a just description of her character, when writing to one of his confidential priests, he says, "I have never known, nor do I think the world can produce, a disposition so perfect and amiable as hers, nor a lady whose mind is more candid, who possesses a greater desire to please and to be kind to all, is of more tender docility, or has a greater inclination to piety. These perfections render her the love and delight of us all, so that I am perfectly contented with her, and feel that I am unworthy of so great a blessing."

The war which had now broken out, rendered the si-

tuation of the grand duke extremely distressing. He felt the greatest necessity to remain neutral, and required the protection of one of the stronger powers to enable him to maintain his neutrality. In this dilemma, he attempted to gain himself the assistance of Spain, by a marriage between Charles II. and his daughter Anne; but in this he had the mortification to fail, principally from a want of dexterity in negociation; which was a most severe blow to his vanity, as he found the inferior family of the Elector Palatine preferred before him. Cosmo was seriously distressed at this failure of his schemes, as he found himself without support, and obliged to depend upon his own resources for his defence.

These were now found to be totally inadequate to the exigency of the case. The ostentatious expenses which he incurred to gratify his vanity, the enormous sums he had expended in the erection and endowment of monasteries, and in the reparation of such as had fallen into decay, the furnishing these buildings, and supplying their societies with pompous decorations for their religious ceremonies, had reduced his finances to the lowest pitch. Nor was it to Tuscany alone these useless extravagancies were confined; not a temple of any renown or veneration, but had received from the bigotry of Cosmo, some splendid gift.

Added to these, were the sums extorted from him by the priests, for acts of piety, and, more particularly, his donations to the proselytes who thronged his court, and who, whether Jews, Turks or Protestants, were all endowed with ample pensions. Another cause of his distress arose from his extensive employment of spies, not for the purpose of discovery and prevention of crime, but of gaining information respecting the opinion of his subjects relating to himself. This expense was indeed useless, the hatred of his people being just, and their expression of it open. Overburdened with taxes, which were exacted with the greatest harshness, they felt severely the misery of being surrounded on all sides by insidious spies, and their desire for change of government was not attempted to be concealed. Such were the pecuniary difficulties of Cosmo, who now felt the necessity of adopting a more rigorous economy, and, attempting to begin it in his own family, he was surprized to meet with the most resolute opposition to his plans from his son.

Accustomed to expense without limitation, Ferdinand could not tolerate a diminution of his extravagance, and secure of the love of the public and of the desire universally felt for a change, he treated his father with disobedience, and his ministers with disrespect. His letters are

full of reproach and remonstrance, equally undutiful and offensive, and he appears, in these, to have imitated the style of his mother.

These galling reproofs from a son, embittered the mind of Cosmo, while he continued to feel the misfortunes which had so long assailed him from his other family dissensions.

That he might become reconciled to his son, and restore himself to some repose of mind, he was under the necessity of having recourse to a most humiliating expedient. The chief confidant of Ferdinand was a virtuoso, Francisco de Castris, who had gained an entire ascendancy over his mind. To his degrading interference, Cosmo was obliged to apply, and the virtuoso appeared soon after announced to the public as the guarantee to the observance of a treaty entered into between the father and the son. A sufficient revenue was secured to Ferdinand, and the musician took upon himself to promise that the prince should in future be obedient to Cosmo, and respectful to his ministers.

At this juncture, another domestic occurrence took place in the family of the grand duke, the marriage of his daughter to the Elector Palatine. This princess had twice been rejected by Spain, was refused by Portugal, by

the Dauphin, and by the duke of Savoy. The Dauphin was now a widower, and the ambition of Cosmo made him undertake a second treaty to marry her to that prince; but in this all the address of the Cardinal Bonzi, was ineffectual, so that the match with the Elector Palatine, the only one which remained for the princess, who was in her twenty-third year, was rather a matter of necessity than of choice. But Cosmo gained in his son-in-law, a zealous and active friend, and one who had really the interests of his house more at heart than he could have expected in a more splendid alliance.

The successes of the allies had at this time put a check to the rapid fortune of the French, and the pride of their haughty monarch had been considerably humbled. Such a moment appeared to Cosmo particularly favorable to gain some advantage over his wife, and to give him an opportunity for vengeance. Time had not yet subdued her passions, and although the groom had been removed from her favour, she had substituted a worthy successor in the person of a drummer. The grand duke was accurately informed of all her proceedings, and having gained on his side the father La Chain, he contrived to withdraw the protection of the king from his wife. Her favorites were banished, and she was no longer invited to court. But,

at this period, she had ample employment in fomenting discord in the convent. The first abbess, Madame Frances de Guise, Princess of Lorrain, had been able to support some authority, and even in the midst of the irregularities of the grand duchess, to keep a sense of order in the convent. She died in 1682. Her successor, Madame Lorenza di Harcour, was only thirty-three years of age on her appointment, and her conduct was not regulated by that prudence which her situation required, nor was it irreproachable. A party was easily, therefore, formed against her in the convent, and when she complained to the king, the grand duchess retaliated, accused her of carrying on a scandalous correspondence with a financier, and loudly demanded permission to retire from a place in which her delicacy as well as her conscience was offended. This was all a stratagem to gain permission to live at the Luxemburgh, to which she retired. But secure of the king by the means of the Jesuits, Cosmo now suspended the payment of her pension, and she was forced to return to Montmartre, and enter into terms with him for a change of situation. The pretext of the air being detrimental to her health, was made the ostensible reason in the change of her convent. In this request to leave Montmartre, the grand duchess appears much humbled, and in a submis-

sive and altered tone she thus addressed him: "Although many have been the differences which have arisen between us, I have always done you the justice to believe that you entertained no rancour against me, knowing the purity of your conscience." She then describes the state of her health, the scandal she experienced from the behaviour of the abbess, and thus professed the morality of her own: "I remain here with my holy sisters, and what leisure I have, I spend in acts of piety and in attendance upon the sick, having never relinquished my original design of devoting myself to their service; not in an attendance upon the hospitals at Paris, because I do not wish to be in a place where I have friends or relations, but a hundred leagues from it, in a place where I am seen and known by no one, where I shall have nothing else to engage me, but to think of God and the salvation of my soul. There is no danger that I should abandon this resolution; I am tired of the world with which I am too well acquainted. I therefore pray you, not for love of me, but of that God whom we all adore, that you will contribute to the saving of my soul. This favor I expect from your good heart, and from your generosity, that you will not refuse a request so just, and which will give you so much merit in the eyes of God, and will afford me the means of being happy here

and hereafter." All these expressions of submission and of piety tended only to engage Cosmo to accede to her wish to be admitted into the convent of Port Royal; but, as he was desirous to have her as far as possible from Paris, he proposed to the king to place her at Mendes. But even this concession was conditional. She was not to be allowed to pass a night at Paris; she was always to return to the convent at the close of the day; consequently she could undertake no journey without the consent of her husband; and always to have a female attendant as well as a chamberlain approved by him. Upon the breach of any of these articles, such portions of her pension as should not reduce it lower than 20,000 francs was to be suspended. The Jesuit La Chain engaged the king to guarantee this contract, although the grand duchess expressed the greatest repugnance to subscribe to it, and always indulged a hope that the king would not suffer her, as his cousin, to be bound by such humiliating terms. The princes of the blood did indeed take up her cause, and represented to the king the infamy and injustice of such an agreement, but they could not overcome the influence of the Jesuit, and the king himself became the advocate for the grand duke, and engaged the duchess to sign at St. Cloud what she justly termed " the act of her own

condemnation." This alteration in the sentiments of the king did not arise only from the influence of La Chain, but from political circumstances which then rendered the grand duke an object of importance to the views of France.

Austria had been enabled to carry on war against France, by immense sums drawn from Tuscany, under an assumed feudatory right. From the period in which the Florentine republic had been destroyed by the assumption of the ducal title in the person of Alexander, the first duke of the Medici family, this claim had been repeatedly urged by Austria, and successfully resisted by all the wise and powerful of the Tuscan princes; but Cosmo had yielded to these unjust demands, and the taxes levied on the people for the payment of them were equally oppressive and ridiculous. The land, its produce, labour itself, four-footed beasts which did not cleave the hoof, and periwigs, were the objects of this taxation; and such was the ridicule excited by it, that the grand duke became the subject of universal derision. The French thought this a good opportunity to introduce a force into Italy, and to oppose the power of Austria, which threatened the entire conquest of that country. Having failed, however, to effect what never had been, and perhaps never may be

effected, a league of all the sovereigns, they succeeded in making separate treaties, in which each of the princes of the central provinces was included. The grand duke, although not engaged by treaty to assist the French, had consented to allow a passage to their troops, by which he became in reality an ally of France, while he hoped to maintain his neutrality. The delay of the French in sending an armament to support their treaties, increased the danger of the princes of the centre, and did not relieve the grand duke from the oppressive subsidies paid to Austria; and so great was the distress of the Florentines, that they assembled round the Pitti Palace, with an appearance of open insurrection. To these public disasters were added those which privately afflicted the family of Cosmo. The young duchess had no expectation of a family, and alarmed at the idea of the extinction of his race, the grand duke meditated a marriage for his youngest son John Gaston.

March 6, 1694.—At this period, died the Princess Vittoria, his mother, deeply regretted by Cosmo, but not by the people; for to her pride, bigotry, and intolerance, were attributed most of the evils of his reign, and her influence over his mind had ever been uncontrolled. This influence was now transferred to his daughter, whose ad-

vice he followed upon every future occurrence. The disposition of this princess seemed to unite in itself all the bad qualities of her grandmother and of her father; and, foreseeing the possibility of becoming herself the reigning duchess of Tuscany, if she procured a wife for her younger brother not likely to have a family, she guided her researches by this mean and selfish principle. In the mean time, Cosmo's aim was to find a princess whose fortune might enable his son to maintain an establishment without heavy demands on the exhausted finances of the State. Both these views were united in a princess of Saxony, widow of the Prince Philip of Neuburg, and heiress to the house of Lauenburg. The vanity of Cosmo was flattered by this alliance, and his ambition to enrol his youngest son among the princes of the empire, made him blind to the almost certain evils which must arise to his family should this marriage prove fruitless. Such a disappointment, the corpulency of the lady, and her love for hunting and violent excrcises, rendered more than probabable; yet, so impatient was the grand duke for the completion of this matrimonial treaty, that he took John Gaston with him on a pilgrimage to Loretto, to implore the assistance of the Virgin. As a contrast to this pilgrimage, Ferdinand made one to Venice, to pass the Carnival in

that city, which excelled all others in the dissolute pleasures of the great festival. There giving himself to the most unrestrained licentiousness, he contracted disorders which abridged his life, and destroyed his future hopes of offspring; and returning to Florence, he gave his wife too severe an opportunity of practising that mildness and patience for which she was so greatly eminent.

The matrimonial alliance of John Gaston was now fixed upon, and he was sent, with an unwilling heart, to terminate it at Munich. The graceful appearance of the young prince, his open and elegant address, and the readiness of his wit, soon won the heart of his bride; but her appearance was far from producing the same effect in him. Without grace or beauty, her manners were coarse and vulgar, and accustomed to pass all her time in the country, she found her chief amusements in riding, in the chase, or the stable. This taste made her a stranger to the manners of a court, and she appeared embarrassed amidst the pomp and festivity with which the elector celebrated her espousals. Under these discouraging circumstances, the marriage of John Gaston was completed, and after a delay of two months at the court of the elector, he set off with his princess to the dilapidated Castle of Reichstad, near Prague, which had been her usual residence.

The public calamities of Tuscany, the inexorable and oppressive government of Cosmo, and the general want of employment among the people, occasioned a great emigration from the country. Peace at last, which was effected at Ryswick, afforded some transient relief to the miseries of the unhappy Florentines. The animosities which had existed between Cosmo and his wife began to be mitigated by time, the great soother of evils; and, indeed, the conduct of the grand duchess had in some degree ceased to give him such disgraceful causes of uneasiness. He might, indeed, have hoped to pass the remainder of his days in greater quiet, but no sooner was one source of family discord removed, than another arose to disturb his peace; and this was rendered the more intolerable, by the reflection that his own folly and want of foresight had been the cause of it. John Gaston and his wife were now at variance, and the story of their domestic feuds might form an absurd and ridiculous sequel to those of their royal parents. The health of Ferdinand appeared totally ruined, and John Gaston and his wife living asunder as much as possible, the hopes of preserving the succession in the family of Cosmo were almost extinct. The only expedient which remained, was to form a marriage for his brother, the Cardinal Francis Maria; and had this

been accomplished without delay, it might have afforded some hope of success; but the selfish wishes of the electress produced an unfortunate delay. Cosmo had recourse to a solemn act of devotion, in the hopes of obtaining this favor from Heaven, and it being the holy year of jubilee at Rome, he set off by sea, and arrived in that city. There he desired to be permitted to handle the relics in the shrine of St. Peter; but as no one under the rank of a canon of that church could be allowed this ecclesiastical privilege, he was elected to that honor, and in the habit of his new office, he displayed the sacred remains to the eyes of wondering spectators. Such mummery met with deserved contempt in every place but at Rome, and again exposed the grand duke to the ridicule of his subjects. They saw their sovereign, who had been recently occupied in obtaining a royal reception for his ambassadors in foreign courts, degrading himself by assuming the habit and office of a canon of St. Peter.

Soon after this event, John Gaston was obliged to return to Florence, and he separated himself for ever from his wife. The hopes of succession were now rendered almost vain, and rested only on the sacrifice of the Cardinal Francis Maria at the shrine of Hymen. This prince was forty-eight years of age, extremely corpulent, and de-

cidedly averse to the idea of matrimony. His dissolute life had exhausted his constitution, and he declared openly that he entertained no hope of preserving the family from extinction. Had this marriage been resorted to when first it appeared improbable that John Gaston might have issue, the line of the Medici might have been preserved, but the evil counsels of his daughter, had induced Cosmo to defer it until it was too late. A victim for this sacrifice was readily found in the person of Eleonora, daughter of Vincenzio, Duke of Guastalla, a princess endowed with florid health, youth and beauty; and in 1709, the cardinal dispossessing himself of all his benefices, but retaining considerable pensions, espoused this unfortunate princess in the twenty-third year of her age.

The beauty and vivacity of this princess revived the hopes of the family, and her reception into it was most flattering. But in these hopes, Francis Maria himself could not participate. If he believed that she might not altogether reject him, he felt himself too unlikely to excite her affections, and was not wholly insensible to his own personal defects. Her unfortunate dislike to him was heightened by an insuperable dread which she entertained of contracting disorders which had been the consequences of his dissipation, and so great was her abhor-

rence of her spouse, that all the persuasions of her confessor were unable to induce her to suffer any intercourse to take place between them. No longer indulging the idea of preserving the succession in his family, Cosmo began seriously to consider what must become of his States when his race was extinct. The wretched situation to which his temporizing polity and bigoted vanity had reduced his subjects, was become intolerable: in profound peace they yet had to experience all the privations and oppression of a state of war, and were almost in open rebellion. It became necessary, therefore, to devise some measures for endeavouring to pacify them. With this view, he began a negotiation to restore to the Florentines their ancient state of liberty, upon the cessation of his family. The line of succession had been settled by a decree of Charles V., published on the 28th of October, 1530. When the Florentine Republic surrendered to the Imperial army, then auxiliary to Clement VII., it was contracted that the emperor should settle the form of government most suitable to the falling State; and it was then decreed that Alexander de Medici should be the duke, and chief of the magistracy of Florence, and that this dignity should descend in the direct male line of his family, excluding females; and, in case of failure in the direct line, to the

nearest male relative of the Medici family. In consequence of this establishment, on the assassination of Duke Alexander, the Senate proceeded to elect Cosmo I., who was acknowledged by a diploma of Charles V., dated September 30, 1537, as the lineal descendant. With these examples to guide them, the counsellors of Cosmo III. declared, that the Senate had a right, upon the failure of the direct line, to proceed to the election of the nearest in line of succession from John De Bicei, the founder of the race; and in case none such should be found, that the Florentines then re-entered into their ancient rights as a republic. These principles of justice being established, it was next expedient to consider by what means they might be carried into effect; and as the re-establishment of the liberties of a State could not be better guaranteed than by another powerful and free State, Cosmo applied to Holland, and laid before the grand pensioner Heinsius the whole of his plans, and that liberal and enlightened statesman saw, and applauded with enthusiasm, the justice of the scheme. The negotiator employed in this affair was the Marquis Ranuccini, a man of much celebrity, and of one of the first families of Florence. This able agent of his country carried on the negotiation with all the ardour of patriotism, and engaged the Electors of

Hanover and Mayence, and the Bishop of Munster, to assist in his plans. Queen Anne of England also concurred in his sentiments, and with all the liberal policy which then guided her counsels, she would not consent that her forces, which had assisted to exclude Philip from the throne of Spain, should be employed in the subjugation of Italy.

Having thus insured a powerful support, the next step was to engage the Austrians to agree to the investiture of Sienna, and the other feudal possessions, in the projected republic, which would, by descent, settle in the heirs of the grand duke. These descendants in the female line, were the Farnese family, descended from Margaret, daughter of Cosmo II., and the Bourbons of France, descended from Mary, daughter of the Grand Duke Francis. It was most probable that these rights would all eventually settle in the French branch, and it would, therefore, have been most difficult for Florence to maintain itself as a republic without a powerful maritime support, and great difficulty would occur in influencing the ministers of the emperor to accede to the investiture of the fiefs in a republic. All these political views accorded with those of England, who clearly saw that by the establishment of the liberty of Florence, she should gain a safe and friendly

port for her fleets in the heart of the Mediterranean, and a central and commodious station for the distribution of her commerce and her manufactures. In the furtherance of this wise and liberal policy, Townsend, the English ambassador at the Hague, entered into a private treaty with Ranuccini; and the English ministers of the day applauded with admiration, and fully entered into all the plans of Cosmo, considering it the interest of their country to support them with all their influence. The total conquest of Italy, which then appeared to be the object of the Austrians, required some check to be opposed to it: and as that power still oppressed the Florentines, by drawing large contributions from them under an assumed feudal right, it was not probable that she would consent to the investiture of the fiefs; and it was still less probable that France would concur in the measure, as Louis XIV. looked towards Tuscany as an establishment for his nephew, the Duke de Berry. At this juncture, the Cardinal Francis Maria fell a victim to the dropsy, and so delicate was the health of both Ferdinand and John Gaston, that it was calculated that a few years must extinguish all the remaining branches of the Medici family. These circumstances hastened the settlement of the Florentine affairs, and the Austrian ambassador, the Count Linzendorf, did

not appear to object to the re-establishment of the republic, but withheld his consent to the investiture of the fiefs; this, however, might have been accommodated by treaty, but an event occurred which changed the whole political situation of Europe. The Emperor Joseph I. died of the small-pox, without issue, on the 17th of April, 1711, and the Imperial crown devolved upon Charles III., who abandoned Spain, and left it in the possession of his rival, Philip V. The maritime powers, desirous that Spain and the Indies should not fall into the possession of the Bourbon family, were greatly disconcerted by this event; and in the discussion of affairs of so much greater importance, the establishment of the liberty of Florence was forgotten. This event, however, laid the foundation of a peace, which put an end to one of the most bloody and expensive wars which had ever desolated the nations of Europe. Had Cosmo or his minister possessed any vigour of intellect, they would have then instantly published the concerted plan of the restoration of the Florentines to their ancient rights; but this step, which would have excluded all females from the government, met with such effectual opposition from the electress, that the opportunity was lost. Her influence over the feeble mind of her father, prevented him from engaging in any measure which had not her concur-

rence, and she unfortunately put aside an event which might have averted all the future miseries of her family and her country. The timid and irresolute mind of Cosmo was incapable of executing any plan which required vigour, and in consequence of his wavering politics, the Austrians marched a detachment of 9000 men into Tuscany, under pretence of laying siege to Portercole, but, in reality, to intimidate Cosmo, who incurred the additional burthen of paying and maintaining them. In this difficulty, he had recourse to the interference of the electress, who went to Vienna, in order to negotiate for the removal of the troops, but employed herself in an attempt to secure her own succession to the crown, and the power of disposing of it at her death. An armistice was agreed upon, which relieved the suffering subjects of Cosmo, not only from this, but other intolerable burthens with which the Austrians had oppressed them; and if the claims of Tuscany both upon the Austrian and Spanish monarchies for loans previously advanced to those States, had been forcibly urged, all difficulties might have been overcome, and the peace and liberty of Florence have been established upon the firmest basis. By an article of the peace of Utrecht, the incorporation of the Fiefs of Sienna was established, and the protection of Anne, Queen of England, would have supported

it; but under the influence of his daughter, the grand duke was again induced to neglect this opportunity, and although he still meditated this great measure, he never had sufficient resolution to pursue such means as might have insured its success. In the midst of these circumstances, on the 30th of October, 1713, died the Prince Ferdinand. He was universally regretted by the people, whose love he had propitiated by his liberality, and by appearing as their advocate in all the oppressive measures of his father. If this prince did not possess the talents of his ancestors, he at least inherited their love of splendour; but his pursuits were effeminate, and his love of music led him into the society of profligate characters, where his mind was depraved and his constitution ruined. His father, who from some apprehension of the parties he had raised in the State, had felt himself obliged to pay some deference to the opinions of his son, did not sincerely regret his loss; but the Princess Violante, who had too much cause to rejoice, lamented his death with unfeigned sorrow. The succession thus passed on to the youngest son, John Gaston, then in the forty-second year of his age. Cosmo, upon this event, assembled the Florentine Senate, and laid before them the state of his family. He informed them that he had nominated to succeed him,

upon the extinction of the male branches of his line, his daughter the Electress Palatine, and, after her demise, the crown was to pass to the nearest male descendant from the female line; and in order to frustrate any measure which Austria might take to interrupt this settlement, it was not to be made known, and an oath of secrecy was to be entered into by each senator not to divulge it. This arrangement was evidently an usurpation of a right which did not belong to the sovereign of Tuscany, and a direct infringement of the decree of Charles V., which vested that right in the Florentine senate alone; and, in fact, it was of no avail either in the succession of the electress, or any other descendant in the female line. The succession of Tuscany was indeed an object of general political importance. Austria attempted to claim it as a fief lapsed to the empire, and employed all her industry to procure documents which might establish her claim. She summoned Leibnitz to Vienna to arrange and publish these documents, which became the subjects of controversy in all the German Universities. But no sophistry could establish her claim, and public opinion still justified the Tuscan government and the Florentine senate in retaining their ancient rights. The death of Louis XIV. had changed the political state of Europe; his grandson was left a

minor, and the Regent Duke of Orleans, instead of producing any effectual interference in the affairs of Italy, had entered into a secret alliance with England and Holland, to secure to himself the succession to the French crown, in the event of the death of the young Louis XV. Austria, therefore, had ample leisure to carry on her designs respecting the Tuscan succession. A prince, favourable to her interests, was to be selected, and the ministers of Cosmo proposed the Duke of Modena. This prince, whose territories were bounded by those of Tuscany, was as nearly allied as any other to the Medici name. He was descended from Vittoria, daughter of Cosmo I. and of Cammilla Martelli, and was approved of by the Austrian court. This plan, however, was suspended, by a project to indemnify Spain for the cession of Sicily to the Emperor, and of Sardinia to the Duke of Savoy, by settling the eventual succession of Tuscany on the Infant Don Carlos. This project was approved by France and England, and communicated to the Emperor; but, for some time, it was kept secret from Cosmo, whose interest in it was most apparent. At length, the plan so humiliating to the grand duke was disclosed to him, and he reflected with bitter regret on the folly which had neglected to declare the liberty of Florence at the period of the peace

of Utrecht. Austria now joining herself to England, France and Holland, had formed the Quadruple Alliance, which gave laws to all Europe; and Cosmo was obliged to endure another bitter draught mingled by his own indolence and want of policy. The electress, now become a widow, took up her abode at Florence, and assumed a more direct ascendancy over the weak mind of her father. Perceiving the rigorous and unpopular conduct of his government, she endeavoured to render it less odious by keeping a splendid court, and conducting herself with much liberality; and, as her brother lived in the country, she had no rival in her plans, and succeeded, in some degree, in conciliating the public regard, and exciting a wish that the act of the senate might be finally established, and her own eventual succession be secured. But the Medici family was now rapidly descending into oblivion. The death of the grand duchess seemed but as a prognostic of that of her husband. This princess ended her extraordinary life on the 17th of September, 1721. She had long been rendered decrepit by the palsy, and Cosmo having desisted from all interference in her conduct, she had, for some time previous to her death, resided, unmolested, at Paris. The Regent Duke of Orleans had appointed her a pension, and the last days of her life were

passed in more than usual tranquillity: but she proved, by her will, the sincerity of her hatred against the Medici family; for she disinherited her own children, and left her property to a distant relative[m], although in her treaty of separation, she had agreed that all she might die possessed of should descend to her children. This unjust disposition of her property occasioned a long law suit in the courts of Paris, and thus she bequeathed to her family an inheritance of that trouble which her whole life had occasioned. This circumstance was of importance both to the public and private concerns of the Medici family. The life of Cosmo was drawing near to its close, an event which his subjects looked forward to with impatient anxiety. The succession of his crown was settled on the Infant of Spain, by the treaty of London; and although, at the congress of Cambray, Cosmo protested warmly against this unjust disposal of an inheritance, to which two legitimate successors were yet in existence, yet it seemed to have been irrevocably fixed by the Quadruple Alliance. This settlement had for its basis an acknowledgment of the feudal submission of Florence to the empire; and the injustice of this claim, gave to the whole transaction, a character of such oppression, that it created universal dis-

[m] The Princess D'Epiney.

gust. The Austrian ministry gave their formal assent to this arrangement, but upon terms so difficult to be acted upon by Don Carlos, that nothing could be considered as finally settled during the life of Cosmo. The grand duke, now in his eighty-first year, had prolonged his life, by a Pythagorean regimen, to a more extended period than either his earlier indulgences, or his original constitution, could have afforded him the hope of attaining. An erysipelas and a slow fever, announced his approaching dissolution. He sent for his son John Gaston, and delivered to him the keys of the fortresses, and the cares of government, and on the 31st of October, 1723, after an illness of fifty-one days, he terminated a reign the most unjust and disastrous that Tuscany had ever known.

The reign of Cosmo III., must be considered as the period in which the happiness of Tuscany, and the greatness of the Medici name, were hastening to their decline. Many circumstances had, indeed, previously occurred to diminish her manufactures, and to divert her commerce into other channels, yet, as long as force was exerted to obtain her aggrandizement, she was formidable and respected; but when she adopted the feeble plan of mere self-preservation, she was soon reduced, in an unarmed neutrality, to experience the common fate of the Italian

States, and to receive laws from the most powerful. At his accession, Cosmo found a treasury amply supplied, a militia well organized, and capable of any exertion for the defence or increase of his territories; but his vanity soon wasted the one, his timid and suspicious policy disbanded the other. He found the public opinion free and enlightened, but his bigotry and intolerance ruined the taste and corrupted the morals of the capital; his bad administration soon exhausted the revenues and degraded the character of his country. One of his principles of government, was to create an immense number of small offices, and these were distributed as dowers to girls recommended by his priests and hypocritical courtiers. By this narrow policy, he established in the capital, a population depending solely upon the crown for its support; and the Florentines were contented with a mean subsistence, preferring a base mediocrity and indolence, to a life elevated by activity, and rendered independent by useful exertion. The capital was chiefly inhabited by families of this description; and the country, by those who were impoverished by taxes and expensive ceremonies, which the priests obliged them to perform, in order to procure the royal favour. A reign of fifty-three years, conducted upon such principles, had given rise to a general hypocrisy and dissimulation,

and the very character and sentiments of the nation were debased and destroyed. The glorious reign of Ferdinand II. was no longer remembered, and Cosmo III., too justly considered as the author of these evils, was followed to the grave by the execration of his subjects. Had a prince of vigorous intellect and laudable ambition, succeeded to the throne of Tuscany, a people possessed of much native intellect and activity, might still have recovered her commerce, and re-established her superiority in the fine arts; but John Gaston was fifty-three years of age when he received the crown. He had no great design in the conduct of his government, no princely love of power, no hope of issue to succeed him, no energy to attempt the remedy of those evils which the calamitous reign of his father had brought upon his country. The succession rested on a prince, the probable heir to a great monarchy, who would either reduce Tuscany to a subordinate province, or a mere appendage to a kingdom separated from her by political interest, climate, and language. John Gaston, however, began his reign with some acts of vigour. He drove away from the court all hypocritical priests, and an host of impostors, Jews, Turks, and converted Heretics, which had long fed upon it; all of whom enjoyed large pensions as the reward of their apostacy, and were

called, Pensioners of the Creed. He discouraged all informers, and restraining the oppressive conduct of the ministers, he introduced a system of moderation into his government, which gained him the love of his people. Following the example of Ferdinand II., he mixed familiarly with his subjects and engaged in their amusements; and by encouraging the young nobility in pursuits of pleasure, he soon revived that love of gaiety so natural to the Florentines. The war of the succession which inundated Italy with foreigners, had insensibly introduced foreign manners into the country. The national dress was altered; the custom of confining the women to their apartments was abolished, and a more unreserved intercourse between the sexes was permitted. The old maxims of gravity and modesty were defined to be jealousy and rusticity, and were considered as marks of a vulgar education. Such a change of manners, attended certainly with some danger to the virtue of society, was inveighed against by the priests as the deepest corruption, and as liable to attract the wrath of Heaven against the nation; but the former severity and brutality of their acts of penance publicly performed, had a tendency to introduce among the people of Florence a more dreadful corruption. The lacerations of the flagellants had rendered them familiar with

scenes of blood and cruelty, and gave rise to the most atrocious crimes which were concealed by hypocrisy and dissimulation. These had driven from Florence the most virtuous and noble of her citizens, who now returned with joy to partake of the regulated pleasures and renewed society of their delightful country. John Gaston continued to employ the ministers of his father, and to follow his system of policy. He renewed the protest against the article of the treaty of London, relative to the succession of Tuscany, and declared his resolution not to accede to it. In fact, the rich possessions of the Medici family, which could not, in justice, be transferred with those of the crown, gave him the power of treating on the subject with great influence; and no government, probably, but least of all that of Spain, could afford to purchase these possessions, and annex them to the succession; so that his remonstrances commanded great attention. He decidedly refused to admit the Infant into his territories, or to allow him the title of Grand Prince; and still affirming the evident injustice of the fifth article of the treaty founded on the feudal submission of Tuscany, he treated with contempt the threats of Austria and of Spain, and his resolution, which they termed his obstinacy, was only to be subdued by force. Apparently indifferent to these negotia-

tions, but inwardly, much affected by them, he attempted to divert his thoughts from a subject so nearly connected with the uncertainty of his own life. Surrounded by widows of his family, and being himself the last male descendant of his line, he selected for his favourite amongst them the Princess Violante, a woman of the most unfeigned piety, the mildest virtue, and the most lively disposition. Scarcely had the mourning ceased for Cosmo, when the court assumed the most cheerful and animated appearance; the society of the Princess Violante consisted of all the young and beautiful ladies of Florence, and John Gaston frequented her parties, without reserve, and conducted himself with becoming familiarity. His aversion to all punishments by death, and his prohibition of all cruel exhibitions, tended to restore the Florentines to their natural softness of character; while the diminution of the taxes had revived the agriculture, and the entertainments of the court had encouraged the luxury of the city. The taste for music and poetry again called forth the national exercises of these sciences, and the fondness of the Princess Violante for extemporaneous poetry, revived those productions, so much esteemed and so common to the Tuscans. This lively talent was possessed in peculiar excellence by the people of Sienna, and the Poet Perfetti of that city, was

one of the most favoured at the court of the princess. He accompanied her to Rome, and on the 13th of May, 1724, he received the crown of laurel, which, since the days of Petrarca, every poet of Italy had desired, but none had obtained. By these acts, which recalled the nation to its genuine character, John Gaston, who had once been neglected and forgotten, became the delight of his people, his errors were buried in oblivion, and the extinction of his family began to be considered by the Florentines as a national misfortune. Mortifying as were the circumstances in which the grand duke was placed by the treaty of London, he still hoped to change their destiny, and carried on long and frequent negotiations respecting them; but, at length, being abandoned by Austria, he was obliged to receive a Spanish garrison into the port of Leghorn. The uneasiness of mind occasioned by these events, drove him to seek relief in society unworthy of his taste and knowledge, and he unhappily sought for pleasures degrading to his station and character. The chief minister of these pleasures, was Gulielmo Dami, the son of a peasant, who had occupied the lowest situations in his family, and had accompanied him to Prague. Being confined to his chamber by lameness, he had accustomed himself to see no one but this favourite, and a few of his

most confidential ministers. At this period, his peace was evidently disturbed by the death of the amiable Princess Violante. This excellent woman had employed all her influence in protecting the unfortunate, and leading the grand duke into measures of lenity and tolerance towards his subjects. She was an encourager and lover of learning, and obtained that general respect and esteem, which arises from the protection of men of science, which she seemed to inherit from her illustrious family, and which unhappily perished with her.

In 1731, the Infant Don Carlos arrived in Florence, and was received by John Gaston and his court as the immediate successor to the crown. He was then but sixteen years of age, his person and manners were peculiarly captivating; and the Tuscans, considering him as destined to rescue them from the dominion of Austria, regarded the young prince with affection, and paid him the allegiance of the heart. The reception of the Infant, and the title of grand prince, which was now conferred upon him, alarmed the jealousy of the Austrian court, and much of tedious and vexatious negotiation was carrying on, when the death of Augustus King of Poland and Elector of Saxony, rekindled in Europe the flames of war. Italy was invaded by an army of French and Sar-

dinians, and Tuscany was with difficulty preserved from being the theatre of war; while Don Carlos collecting a very great force, wrested the kingdom of Naples from the Austrians. This event was regarded with much sorrow by the Tuscans. They had looked forward with confidence to the government of Don Carlos, and now feared, that their State might be placed under a viceroy, and that, too, from the Neapolitan nation, against whom they entertained a particular prejudice. The Austrians, attacked on all points, and unprepared, were incapable of defence, and their defeat at Parma put an end to their power in Italy. A plan for consolidating all the States into one kingdom, was now arranged at Madrid; but this measure, so ardently and so repeatedly desired by the Italians, was frustrated by the interference of the maritime powers, whose interests would not allow the Bourbon family thus to possess the control of the Mediterranean Sea. France, by the success of her arms, and her ascendancy in the alliance, was become the arbiter of Europe; and Fleury, ambitious to immortalize his ministry, would not listen to terms of peace without some important cession of territory to his country. With this view, an old project of Louis XIV. was revived, of exchanging the Dukedoms of Bar and Lorrain for Tuscany,

and thus uniting it to the kingdom of France. It was, therefore, proposed to give to Stanislaus the possession of the Tuscan dukedom for his life, and that, at his death, it should become an integral part of France; and by this arrangement, the crown of Poland remained undisputed to Augustus. Austria, desirous of peace upon any terms, could not make any effectual resistance to a project which weakened her power, and she consented to sign a private treaty with France at Vienna, on the 3rd of October, 1735. By this convention, the kingdom of Naples and Sicily was confirmed to Don Carlos, who renounced his right to Tuscany, in favour of Francis Duke of Lorrain, as an equivalent for that duchy which he had ceded to France. To these hard and unjust terms, John Gaston, and the Tuscan nation were obliged to submit, and to accept of Austrian garrisons to secure the right of succession, as they had before accepted those of Spain. Thus the future government of Tuscany was transferred from the house of Medici to that of Lorrain; and on the 12th of February, 1736, a marriage was concluded between the Duke Francis and Maria Theresa, daughter of the Emperor Charles VI., and successor to the imperial throne.

John Gaston did not long survive this event; he was

severely attacked by the gout and stone, and a martyr to ill-health, which had destroyed the energies both of his mind and body: he expired on the 9th of July, 1737. Upon his death, possession of the State was taken in the name of the Duke of Lorrain, by the Prince of Craon. The only remaining branch of the Medici family, the Electress Palatine, was treated with respect, and received an offer of the regency of the country. Her selfish views, which had occasioned the extinction of her family, were thus defeated; for although she retained some nominal authority in the government, she was, in fact, but a cipher. She continued to reside at Florence, and survived her brother until the year 1743, when, on the 18th of February, she closed her existence, and with it, that of the illustrious line from which she sprung. Thus became extinct a family to which Europe was indebted for the revival of learning, and the restoration of the fine arts. The wealth of each successive chief of this family acquired by commerce, rendered it, at length, too powerful to remain in a private station; and, as in a military republic, the most enterprizing soldier becomes the ruler, so in one purely mercantile, the richest citizen obtains the predominance; the Medici may be said to have been led by inevitable circumstances to assume the government of Florence. Di-

vided by faction, and with a government at no time sufficiently powerful to enforce the law, Florence, like every other petty state of Italy, was a prey to perpetual fluctuation and proscription; but, as faction is the mother of crime, so is she often the nurse of virtue, and never did the Florentines enjoy a higher degree of political consideration than during a period of the greatest internal discord. This prosperity, however, was not to be preserved under the government of those, who, from their citizens, had become their rulers. Splendid in the possession of enormous wealth, magnificent and liberal in the patronage of learning and the fine arts, the Medici became the boast of their own country, and the admiration of Europe; but, elevated beyond its natural level, their greatness overreached its bounds. The attainment of the ducal crown, perverted their generous love of science, and their virtues were overwhelmed in the dazzling splendour of royalty. The members of that illustrious house might have remained great and good as citizens, but as princes, they became haughty, vitious, and despotic. Having laid aside that salutary check on human greatness, a respect for public opinion, they no longer sought the love of their subjects, by liberal courtesy, but conceived the false idea that princely authority might enforce, what the

kindness and virtue of the citizen endeavoured to win. Power, depraved their morals, and corrupted their hearts. They continued to aid the progress of literature, and to encourage the most exalted works of painting and sculpture, by their judicious and liberal patronage; but, in their private lives, they exhibited the most disgusting examples of depravity and cruelty. The domestic feuds of the different families of Florence were, indeed, swallowed up in uncontrolled despotism, and with them, all that boldness and energy, which although it had divided, yet had stimulated the State to great efforts. These efforts promoted the public good, and excited an useful emulation for the attainment of that wealth, which is the only source of independence and honour, under a government where all distinctions are unknown, but such as are bestowed by the officers of state. The cultivation of the fine arts, and the improvement of national taste, have, undoubtedly, a tendency to soften the manners of a people; but a danger springs from this refinement, not less injurious to national greatness, than popular turbulence and ferocity. This is the danger of rendering effeminate the public mind, and subduing those feelings of patriotic spirit which are the safeguards against arbitrary power, and the supporters of the most essential rights of society.

This truth was not unknown to the Medici. To the latest period of their power, they entertained some apprehensions of this spirit among the Florentines, in whose minds the corruptions of tyranny, had not yet destroyed the recollection of liberty. But it sunk at last, together with the power which extinguished it, into unresisting apathy, and into a barbarism more formidable than that from which the fostering hand of the Medici had raised it.

It may excite no wonder that learning and the arts sunk also under the weight of that tyranny which had subdued the popular spirit; for science has generally been found to share the grave of freedom.

The people of Florence, who, in their limited territory, have produced more admirable works of art than any other modern nation, were, at length, deprived of that free spirit which gave them birth; and science began to languish in the soil of despotism. The works of Michael Angelo, of Andrea del Sarto, of the Frate, of Brunelleschi, and of Ghiberti, whose genius surpassed them all, were the offspring of her days of freedom. A comparison of these, with the works of Vasari, Carlo Dolci, Franceschini, and of the Tacche, will enable posterity to form a just estimate of what the patronage of the Medici could produce, whilst they remained citizens of Florence, and

what were its effects after they had assumed the sovereign power.

The genius of Florence has long slumbered; but, though dormant, it is not extinguished, and Italy may still indulge a distant hope, that " her Athens" may again arise into its once-famed splendour of learning and science.

TRAVELS,

&c. &c.

His Highness having been received on board the ship Portland, with the most marked demonstrations of respect, set sail for England on the 19th of March, with the wind at s.s.w. On the 20th, they made thirteen leagues to the N.W., and thirty-five to the north; so that sometimes, in each watch, which consists of four hours, their progress was fourteen or fifteen leagues. On the 21st, they ran twenty-four leagues to the N.E., and eighteen to the N.N.E.; the winds varying to S.S.W., S.W., W.N.W. and N.W. On the morning of the 22nd, they sailed thirty-two leagues to the N.E., and after mid-day, let down the plummet, and found the depth to be eighty cubits *(braccia)*, with a bottom of whitish sand and small cockle shells; and, when they sounded again in the evening, the depth was se-

venty *braccia*, with a bottom of reddish sand streaked with white, which was taken by the sailors for the soil of France. Before mid-day of the 23rd, they made fifteen leagues to the N.E., and on sounding, drew up white sand, which made the greater part of the sailors suspect that they were to the west of the Sorlings (Scilly Islands); but the pilot was of a different opinion, thinking they could not be so far advanced. It is true that they had inclined so much to the west, that Owzy bank was not in sight, which is northward of the Sorlings, and which must have been so near that they could not have failed to discover it. As they were not in sight of it, therefore, they sounded, and finding fifty-five, fifty, and forty *braccia* of water, which depth corresponded exactly with that of the British Channel, they believed that they had got thus far on their voyage; which was confirmed, by observing that the mud drawn out was very thick, and inclining to a greyish colour, which is precisely the case with that of the British Channel.

In the night they made no way, there being no wind, though the water was greatly agitated. They resumed their course the next morning at day-break, following the direction of the clouds, sometimes northward, sometimes eastward, till, at last, they discovered a merchant

ship. As she passed by without saluting the frigate, which bore the admiral's flag on the mainmast, they suspected her to be a Corsair. The captain, therefore, ordered a gun to be fired, without shot, in order to bring her on board; but observing that she attempted to take advantage of the wind and get away, he brought them to by a second discharge of cannon loaded with shot, and she immediately hoisted the English colours, and, shortening sail, came on board, and they learned from the captain that they were betwixt England and Ireland, and that they had mistaken the British Channel for that of St. George.

This mistake was a matter of great mortification to the captain, especially as they had had no bad weather nor contrary winds to complain of; but the fault was attributable to the uncertainty of the soundings, to the ill-regulated time-piece, to the inexperience of the steersman in the night, and to the superabundant zeal of the captain, who was frequently induced to interfere in what was, in fact, the business of the pilot. His highness, therefore, without shewing any displeasure at the accident, desired the captain, who had already turned the ship's head towards Plymouth, to be sent for, and gave him encouragement; and, as the wind was S.S.E., he resolved to take

advantage of it, in order to touch at Ireland. Accordingly, on the 24th, at twenty-two o'clock, according to the Italian calculation, they came to an anchor.

The fortress, an ancient castle, built on the highest point of a hill, at the mouth of the harbour, having discovered the frigate at a distance, had hoisted the war-flag, and was saluted with eleven guns, which it answered with seven. Monsieur Platt went on shore, to give the necessary orders for the disembarkation; and, on his return, there came on board along with him a servant of Mr. Southwell, father of Sir — Southwell, envoy of the King of England at Lisbon, who resided here, being the proprietor of all the adjacent country, making, in his master's name, an offer of his house, and whatever was necessary to his highness's convenience; for which he was graciously thanked. Early in the morning of the 25th, the courier was dispatched on shore to make preparations, and soon after, with the help of the tide, his highness also landed, and, in passing the fortress, was saluted with seven rounds. As soon as he reached the shore, he set out for the place destined for him, and, after hearing mass, went on foot to see the town, and after a short walk, returned home, where he entertained the captain at dinner, and Antonio de Sousa, whom his highness had

accommodated with a passage to England in the frigate. After dinner, the grandchildren of the said Sir —— Southwell, came to make their obeisance to his highness, who, shortly afterwards, went on foot to visit his mother, and my Lady Percival, his sister, a widow; and taking another walk, he returned home. In the evening, there arrived from Cork, the capital of the county of the same name, (which, for the fertility of its soil, the beauty of its cities, the number of its fortresses, and the convenience of its sea-ports, is considered the largest and most agreeable of all the Irish counties) Mr. Southwell, who then happened to be there, both on account of his situation as one of the members of the provincial council of Upper Munster, which holds its sittings there, and, likewise, to enjoy his dignity of sovereign, which is the same with that of alcalde of justice, and authorizes him to carry a badge of office, like those of Castile and Portugal. He was accompanied by Colonel St. Leger; both of them having been informed, by express, of the arrival of his highness, to whom they presented themselves, and offered their services in the politest manner, and with the most lively expressions of respect, to which his highness answered in suitable terms, through the medium of the interpreter, for they spoke nothing but English; and the colonel imme-

diately placed a company of infantry on guard at his highness' lodgings, which were, however, soon after dismissed by him.

Kinsale, one of the most considerable walled towns in the county of Cork, in the afore-mentioned province of Upper Munster (called by the Hollanders, Wown) which takes its name from a small peninsula hard by, has a commodious and secure harbour for ships which cast anchor there (that of Rois, which was formerly the most frequented on that coast, having been rendered useless by the accumulation of sand) for the sea, entering at the point of the Peninsula, and penetrating a long way inland, forms a spacious bay, which contracts and enlarges itself according to the position of the hills, which line both sides. This bay is protected by three fortresses; the one, an ancient castle, situated on the summit of a hill, commands the mouth of the harbour; the second, is opposite to it, on the other bank, and surrounded with an ancient wall; somewhat more inland is the third, of a simple circular figure, which also commands the sea, is garrisoned like the other two, and fortified, so as to secure the entrance of the port, which is closed every night by beams fastened with strong chains. At the mouth of the river Bandon, in a plain, which the river forms by receding a little from the hills

that surround the valley through which it flows, is situated the town of Kinsale. In the lowest part, is the principal street, which, gently ascending the side of a hill, spreads over it with its buildings; of these, the greatest is the church, which, though built by Catholics, is now profaned by the rites of the Anglican sect. The houses are of a mean construction and appearance, with very little decoration, and, for the most part, low; some are built of stone, and covered with slate, with cottage roofs; others of mud and lime, forming a kind of cement, which is, therefore, soon destroyed by the humidity of the climate: they use glass windows, without any other protection from the air, as is the custom also of High and Low Germany. The greater part of the inhabitants are English, who were restored by the royal clemency to the possessions of which they had been deprived by the preceding kings, and particularly by Cromwell; and came to inhabit this island, and having established several colonies, gave their minds to commerce. The Catholics of Kinsale, who are also scattered over the surrounding territory, are estimated at about two hundred; many of them live miserably in the country, in mud cabins, badly thatched with straw, sleeping on the ground on short mats, and subsisting chiefly on fish and cockles, which are much smaller than the

oyster, and are found in these seas, adhering to the rocks; they have seldom an opportunity of eating bread. Since the insurrection of this kingdom, they have been considered almost as the people of a conquered country, and are treated as slaves, being obliged to cultivate the ground, and to account to the owner even for their scanty profits. They pay to Southwell, the proprietor of this desert, a guinea and a half a year for the rent of a cabin and a few square yards of land; and for the farms which they rent, they give three-fourths of the produce, reserving to themselves only one-fourth. A Catholic priest attends them, who is subordinate to the apostolical internuncio of Flanders, and who lives there clandestinely, celebrating mass in a house where they assemble secretly, to avoid those molestations to which they would unquestionably be subject, if they were discovered; and each person contributes six shillings towards his maintenance.

The province of Momonia, or Munster, holds the first place among the five into which the kingdom of Ireland is divided, namely Leinster, Connaught, Ulster and Meath, (so the English call them) from the fertility of its soil, the temperature of its climate, and the number of its cities, fortresses, and well-frequented sea-ports. It abounds more than any of the other provinces, in wheat (which cannot

be exported without a licence), and barley, of which there are three sorts; one of them is used for making beer, which will keep from year to year; and this is not the case with the other two, which are of a less durable nature. The land which produces it is sown one year, and then left two years fallow. It contains also great plenty of sheep and oxen, which are superior in size to the animals of their respective kinds found elsewhere, nor are they subject to the contagious disorders peculiar to their species; the same holds good of their horses, which are carried to England, where they are esteemed for their strength and swiftness; neither are wild animals wanting, such as stags, deer, rabbits, hares, foxes, and particularly wolves, for the hunting of which, the dogs called mastiffs are in great request. The quantity of birds is considerable; particularly pheasants, partridges, quails, eagles (and hawks with which they hunt wild geese) swans, cranes, cocks of the wood, and most other sorts of birds, except the magpie and the nightingale; which two species are not to be found in this island. The sea abounds with fish, which they dry for sale, on the tops of their cottages or cabins, and send them to other parts; every thing is low priced, except wine, which is imported from France. Such is the scarcity of money, that Spanish coin forms the chief part of the currency.

The district of Cork, one of the counties of Munster, boasts many noble families; but the principal are those of Clarty, formerly lords of the said county, from whom came the Earls of Muskerry; the Lords of Carribray de Barry, of whom are the Earls of Barrymore; de Rock, (or della Rupe,) of which family is Viscount Formoy; and de Cardoni and Geraldini, of which is Marshal Imokilly, the Lords of Prendergast, and others.

For the government of these provinces, and of the whole kingdom, ever since Henry II., King of England, made himself master of it, by depriving the princes who governed these counties respectively of their dominions, a viceroy is appointed, who succeeded the ancient judges, that the kings of England used to send when they first conquered the country. He has full authority to convoke the Parliament, and to depute governors to administer justice in the provinces; these are called in the province of Munster, presidents, and in that of Connaught, commissaries. They are assisted by counsellors and lawyers, acting under the directions of the viceroy, who, in the administration of Ireland, follows the same laws by which England is governed. This kingdom has likewise the same distinction of orders as England, viz., earls, barons, knights, advocates and military men, who, together, com-

pose the privy council. The viceroy resides in Dublin, the capital of Ireland, called Bal-aha-elic, and the metropolitan city, not only of the province of Leinster, but of the whole island. It formerly enjoyed the dignity of an archbishopric, disputing with that of Armagh the primacy of Ireland. My Lord John Roberts, a Presbyterian by religion, had recently been appointed to the vice-royalty by the king, in the place of James Duke of Ormond, who, having completed the third year of his administration, had returned to court. From the new viceroy, who is very hostile to their religion, the Catholics have experienced additional severity and rigour.

The profits which the viceroy draws from this government, are estimated at upwards of forty thousand pounds sterling annually; so that it is considered the most valuable appointment in the gift of the kings of Europe. The revenue which Ireland contributes to the royal treasury is estimated at three hundred thousand pounds sterling a year, arising from what are called the tributes of the crown, which every county in the kingdom pays to the exchequer from the revenues of the property of the rebels; from the annual loans, the right of which the same exchequer reserves to itself; from enfeoffments made of property confiscated in consequence of the pretended rebel-

lion; and, lastly, from duties connected with commerce: which are exacted from the inhabitants, and with more especial rigour from the natives of the kingdom, towards whom the antipathy of the English is so great, that they not only do not allow them to speak in their native tongue, but oblige them to use the English idiom, forbidding them, under the severest penalties, the use of the liturgy in any other language than English, even in the prayers of their own communion. Hence there is little cordiality among them, both on account of the discrepancy of manners (although at present the primitive Irish conform in a great measure, as far as traffic is concerned, to the English modes) and the division which exists in consequence of the English on no account permitting intermarriages; by means of which, if they were once united by the ties of blood, minds so adverse might perhaps be reconciled to each other.

Early on the morning of the 26th, his highness was requested by the captain to return on board, the wind being then north. Before his departure, Mr. Southwell and Colonel St. Leger arrived, attended by the principal personages of the town, to wish his highness a good voyage. Southwell invited him to dinner on the following day in case the weather should prevent his departure;

and upon these conditions his highness accepted the invitation. On his embarkation he was accompanied to the boat by the same gentlemen, whither he was also attended by the company of soldiers before-mentioned. When he came in sight of the old fortress, he was saluted by a discharge of seven guns. Having gone on board, Southwell and St. Leger again came to pay their respects to him, and to partake of an abundant refreshment which had been sent by the former. At their departure, they were again saluted with a discharge of guns. Soon after, the wind failing, they abandoned all ideas of sailing, and towards evening his highness landed, with the gentlemen of his retinue, accompanied by the captain and Platt; and taking the road over the hills which lie to the right as you enter the harbour, he made as wide a circuit as he could round the territory, which, like the rest of Ireland, is uneven and hilly, watery and marshy; so that even on the tops of the hills is found land soaked in water, producing, in greater abundance than any other, grass, and wild sorrel: thus the truth of what is said of this island must be admitted, viz. that the waters stagnate on the very highest mountains, and that lakes are found there. In descending the hills on his return to the ship, his highness passed near some cabins which served to shelter poor

people, the native rustics of Ireland, who have no place to rest upon but the bare earth; and having caused them to be reconnoitred, for curiosity, he discovered that within they lived like wild beasts. His highness returned late on board, and retired at his accustomed hour to rest.

On the 27th, the wind having got to the north, his highness sent to take leave of Southwell, who shortly after came on board to wish his highness a second time a good voyage. At mid-day they set sail; and had scarcely got out of the harbour, before another boat came on board, sent by Southwell, with a new and abundant supply of refreshment. Standing out to sea, many towers were seen on the coast of Ireland, which shewed lights every night for the convenience of mariners. The remainder of the day and the following night, they pursued their voyage, with the wind still at north; but changing to the east on the 28th, they were obliged then to tack about, not only during the night, but till almost mid-day of the 29th; whence seeing at once the impossibility and danger of continuing their course to the eastward of the islands of Sorling, in order to gain the cape of the Land's End, for the wind, coming directly from the N.E., was driving the ship upon the great covered rock which

lies four leagues from the islands and from the aforementioned cape. The pilot, after consulting with the captain, resolved to sail to the island St. Mary, and to wait there, rather than at sea, for a change of weather, because less inconvenient to his highness. Turning the ship's head towards the west, they anchored in the harbour two hours after mid-day. The ship having hoisted the admiral's standard, was saluted by the fortress with seven guns, and was replied to with the same number, which it acknowledged again with three. The couriers immediately landed to prepare apartments; soon afterwards his highness disembarked, and was received by the lieutenant governor, who considered it his duty to accommodate him in the castle, and had ordered all the garrison under arms; whilst the guns in the mean time fired a numerous volley from the walls, to which the ship answered with ten discharges. His highness requested to lodge, according to his custom, in a private house; where having received the commandant, he retired immediately, without going out any more that evening.

On the 30th, his highness walked up to the castle, accompanied by the commandant, and afterwards descended to make the tour of the fortifications. Both at his going in and coming out, the soldiery were paraded, and a sa-

lute was fired from all the guns; to which the ship answered with twenty-one rounds. On his returning home he entertained the commandant and the captain at dinner. The day was spent in walking with these persons till late in the evening; and, returning home, he retired.

Nine leagues from the farthest westerly point of England, there is a space of sea, which, in a circuit of seventy miles, embraces a very great number of small islands and rocks, a great part of which are constantly covered with water, and are the cause of more shipwrecks than happen perhaps in all the other seas of Europe together. These islands, which, by modern geographers, are called the Sorlings, are, by the English, more commonly known by the name of Scilly; and under this denomination are generally comprehended the sunken ones, as well as the others; and amongst these last, which are about an hundred in number, as well the rocky and deserted ones as those which naturally produce grass, and those which the population has rendered in some degree fruitful. The last mentioned are seven in all: St. Mary's, which is the principal, St. Martin's, St. Agnes, Tresco, Bryer, Samson, and St. Hellena. On each of the two last, there is only a single family, which, besides an adequate number of cattle, cultivate as much land as is capable of affording them an abund-

ant sustenance. Of the others, that of St. Mary is the principal, both on account of the capaciousness and security of its harbour, and the superior numbers of its inhabitants. Of these, all the islands together are estimated to contain about a thousand, who live separate in small towns, or rather assemblages of houses; in St. Mary's, there are twelve or fourteen of them. Their habitations are low; but, in other respects, resemble the buildings of England, being made of excellent materials. The more common ones have a peculiar sort of covering by way of roof, having nothing but a simple mat spread over the rafters, drawn tight all round, and fixed firmly to the top of the walls. This, they say, is the sort of covering used very commonly in Bermuda, and it is necessary to renew it every year. The best houses are covered with slate; but these are few. The inhabitants are comfortable, and follow fishing; fish being here in great abundance, and much better than in the Channel: and they likewise attend to the cultivation of the land, which produces wheat and oats in exactly sufficient quantities for their support. Corn of late began to be scarce, in consequence of the increase of population produced by the marriages of the soldiers of the garrison with the islanders; but this has been remedied for some years past, by forbidding them to marry. In all the islands, no

other trees are to be found but apple and cherry trees, which were planted a few years since by the present governor on his farm, and have thriven wonderfully. In digging the ground, there are found in many places a great number of very thick stumps of oak, which evidently belonged to trees of extraordinary magnitude. There is likewise a reasonable quantity of cattle; whence neither cheese nor butter are wanting; consequently of the necessaries, and even the comforts of life, few things are imported, as even beer is made here. The whole government is in the hands of the commandant of the fortress, who, at present, is Sir —— Godolphin, and as he has never been to take possession of it, it may be said that he is unknown here; hence the whole authority is vested in Colonel Janowick, a gentleman of Cornwall, his lieutenant-governor.

The fortress stands on a hill, which shuts in the harbour to the east, and commands the whole water. On the highest part is a castle, founded by Queen Elizabeth in the year 1570, which consists of two small enclosures; that without having eight turrets, and that within four. At the foot of the hill, on the sea-shore, is a circular entrenchment, with embrasures in the most suitable situations, in which, and on the bastions of the fortress, are mounted 130 very beautiful iron culverins. The har-

St. Helena.

Published by J. Mawman, London, January 1st 1804

bour is capable of containing five hundred ships with convenience, and is perfectly secure, in the first place, owing to the goodness of its bottom, and in the next place, from its being sheltered all round by the island and the neighbouring rocks. It appears open on the south only, but yet is not less defended on this side than on the others; as a natural rock, which is always covered with water, extends for three leagues in that direction. This harbour may be entered and left with every possible wind, having four large openings, to the north, south, west, and east; the largest ships enter with safety, in any direction, except that on the east it is necessary to wait for high water, owing to the shallowness of the bottom: nevertheless it must not be attempted when the sea is agitated, or the atmosphere foggy, the channels which lead to it being very narrow and winding. The temperature of the air is wholesome, clear and serene, whence the mists do not continue more than four hours.

In the time of the late war, the garrison consisted of six hundred men; at present, there are two hundred; the king expending annually for the support of the fortress, officers, and garrisons, about four thousand pounds sterling, including the stipend of the governor; which is two thousand

crowns, and that of the chaplain, which is four hundred. Twenty of the soldiers are employed to guard the castle of Bryer, which is situated at the mouth of the harbour of Grimyby. This is likewise very secure and spacious, but more difficult to enter, and consequently to sail out of, than that of St. Mary's; for which reason, in order to get in with safety, many ships fire a gun as a signal, on which a boat or shallop is sent off by the governor with experienced persons, who conduct them into port. For this service a crown is paid, besides the anchorage, which is three shillings, the perquisite of the governor of the fortress, to whom belong even the wrecks which remain on these rocks, in case none of the crew escape; but from this custom ships of war belonging to the king are exempt. The inhabitants of this island are reckoned very zealous observers of the genuine Anglican religion, and the most loyal subjects which the king has in all the kingdom. This was very clearly shewn in the late revolution; they having been the last to surrender to the new government, after a long and obstinate defence, and after having afforded a faithful and secure retreat in the island of St. Mary's to the late king, who, after he had been defeated in the battle of Worcester, took

refuge here, to wait for a conjuncture more favorable to his interests, although, at last, after the delay of a month, he resolved to go over to France.

On the 31st, the wind having changed to the N.W., the captain sent very early in the morning, to notify his departure to his highness, who came on board before nine o'clock, after having received the homage of the governor, and been accompanied by him to the boat. When he left the shore, the fortress fired a royal salute, which was answered, as soon as his highness got on board, with twenty-five guns; the castle saluted again as he quitted the harbour, and the frigate replied with the same number as before. As soon as they had cleared the rocks, they made sail, and, in about two hours, towards mid-day, they were abreast of the cape of Land's End; and having soon after entered the Channel, and passed Falmouth, we found ourselves, at sun set, only one league from the point of Dedman, which signifies "the dead man." It was then night, and the wind still continuing favorable, and finding ourselves close to land, in order that we might not overshoot the point of Plymouth in the night, we began to tack backwards and forwards; and continued in this manner, till four o'clock of the morning of the 1st of April, when the wind got round to the north, being thus

directly in the teeth of those who attempted to enter the harbour; yet, thanks to the goodness of the ship, and the great exertions and industry of the pilot, they so gained upon the wind in five or six tacks, that they succeeded in coming to an anchor before two o'clock in the afternoon. About nine o'clock the next morning, we rejoined our comrade, which had parted company the very first evening that we sailed from Corunna. Having steered more directly for the cape of Brittany, in two days and a half she made the Sorlings, and four days afterwards anchored at Plymouth, where, receiving no intelligence of us for four days, she sailed back to the Sorlings in quest of us; but discovering us the preceding evening, as we passed Falmouth, where she was lying at anchor, she happily came up with us in the morning. When within gun shot, she saluted with a discharge of seven guns, to which we answered with five. The captain then coming on board, presented to his highness letters from Colonel Gascoyne, written two days before at Plymouth; but a few hours afterwards, when the frigate began to enter the harbour, he came himself to make his obeisance to his highness, bringing with him Major Andrews, deputy to Sir Charles Cotterel, the master of the ceremonies, and introducer of ambassadors at court. He was commissioned by the

king to offer his services, and accompany his highness on his journey, and to see that every necessary accommodation was provided for his lodgings. Being therefore introduced into the state cabin, he paid his respects to his highness, and then went back on deck, where he had not stood long, before the Signors Antonio Antinori and Lorenzo del Rosso appeared in another boat. Having anchored in the middle of the bay of Plymouth, the frigate saluted the fortress with eleven guns, and, receiving eleven in reply, acknowledged them with three, which, however, did not remain unanswered; the castle also saluted the frigate with seven guns, and she returned the salute with five.

His highness then landing, the frigate saluted with all the ordnance, both in the upper and lower tiers, making altogether, twenty-one rounds. To this salute succeeded that of the castle, and to that succeeded the fortress and the forts which guard the entrance of the two banks; altogether, sixty discharges. On disembarking, the mayor and aldermen, in their habits of ceremony, came to receive and compliment his highness, which, as it had not been notified to him, he could not avoid. A few paces farther on, stood the military governor expecting him, who paid his respects to him in the name of his majesty, and then

accompanied him to his lodging, with all the military officers, walking between a double line of soldiers of the garrison, under arms, with colours flying, trumpets sounding, and drums beating, besides the festive shouts and acclamations of a very numerous population, who, for want of room in the public streets, had filled the roofs of the houses and the shrouds and rigging of the ships which were at anchor in the dock. A lodging was prepared for his highness in the house of Mr. Jenings, one of the principal merchants, and, at present, alderman of the town. The governor then arrived, and having been introduced into his highness's apartment, soon after retired. With the same view of making their obeisance, there arrived from their country seats, Sir Richard Edgecomb and Mr. Prideaux, both gentlemen of consideration in the county, who were immediately introduced by Signor Gascoyne; and, when they were gone, his highness retired to rest.

On the 2nd, the two captains and the officers of the frigate came to pay their respects to his highness, and to thank him for the liberal presents they had received from him. Captain Hart had received the sum of one thousand crowns; Captain Fooly, one hundred pounds sterling; the lieutenant of the frigate the same; and the pilot, besides his share of two hundred pistoles given to be

divided amongst the soldiers and sailors, a gold medal, with his highness's portrait. After these had departed, the governor arrived, who introduced all his captains, ensigns, and other chief officers of the garrison, to congratulate his highness; and, after these, he was congratulated by Sir William Stroude, one of the gentry of the province. After dinner, his highness, attended by the governor, embarked to see the two rivers which disembogue themselves into this harbour; but the weather being very snowy, he was obliged to return before he had well put off from the shore. Soon afterwards, he walked on foot to the city, to view two churches; and, on his return home, he stopped at a shop where marbles are sold, such as are found in the province; and at the house of an ingenious mechanic, a maker of watches and other automatical machines.

On the 3rd, the captains came to take leave of his highness, and, with them, two young gentlemen volunteers, who were presented by Signor Castiglione, in the name of his highness, with two rich gold collars. Afterwards, Mr. Stroude arrived, and shewed his highness different specimens of the mines of lead, tin, and loadstone, lately discovered by him in that neighbourhood. His highness made him stay and dine with him, in company with the governor, that is, the lieutenant of my Lord John

Greenvile, Earl of Bath, first gentleman of the chamber to the king. The following day he was taken to see the fortress, where, both on his entrance and departure, he was saluted by all the guns, and by three discharges of musketry from the soldiery, who, happening to be on parade at the time his highness arrived at the governor's quarters, drew up in squadrons under his windows. In the saloon, was the governor's wife and four other ladies, with whom his highness partook of a collation prepared for him; after which, he went with them to see the house and private armory of the governor. Having made the tour of the fortifications and bastions, as far as the weather permitted (and a very heavy snow beginning to fall) he returned home.

At seven o'clock of the same day, his highness, accompanied by the governor, went into a boat, and by the assistance of the tide, was carried to Saltash, a small town on the right bank of the river Tamar, where formerly flourished the same commerce which is now transferred to Plymouth. It was his intention to have gone higher up, in order to see the new tin-mines lately discovered by Sir W. Stroude; but having arrived at the last mentioned place very late, in consequence of the wind being against him, he resolved to return, after having made a short preambulation through

the lower parts of the city. On his return, passing under the castle of St. Frances, he was saluted by it with discharges of artillery, and the same compliment was paid by the entrenchments which guard the mouth of the eastern river, which his highness, having reached after a long walk, returned back to dinner. He detained the governor to dinner, and at the bottom of the table, below the gentlemen of his suite, he caused the master of the house to be seated. To-day he did not go out, and conversed a long time with the governor, who took him to see the plan of a new fortification. After him, Sir Richard Edgecumbe and Mr. Prideaux came to pay their respects and wish him a good journey, and thus the day ended; his departure for Exeter being determined upon for the day following.

Plymouth, in the last century, was a poor village, inhabited by fishermen. It is now so increased in buildings and population, that it may be reckoned among the best cities of England, having between twelve and fifteen thousand inhabitants. This great advantage it derives from the capaciousness and convenience of a large bay, which extending itself inland between two promontories, not only admits ships to a tranquil and secure sheltering place, but conveys them with the tide, which is here very powerful,

into two other bays still farther inland, being the spacious channels of two rivers, which empty themselves into the sea, one to the west, and the other to the east of the farthest point of the larger bay. The first, which is the Tamar, is navigable for six miles by the largest men of war which the king possesses, and for ten, by merchant ships of all kinds, and as its windings form frequent bays, surrounded by mountains, it affords them perfectly secure places of retreat. Vessels could formerly get three or four miles up the other river, but as the Channel is narrower, and the cutting down of the roads for the purpose of reducing the land to a state of cultivation, has loosened the earth from the neighbouring mountains, this, coming down with the rain, has so filled up the bottom, that little more than a mile is practicable for the larger frigates. On the sea-side, towards the east, and near the coast, is a small isolated mountain, called St. Michael's, capable of defending to a certain extent, the first entrance of the port. There are other fortifications at the mouths of the rivers ; on the Tamar, is an ancient castle, called St. Francis ; on the highest part of a small island, and on the Plym, an entrenchment of earth, well supplied with artillery ; a similar one defends the mouth of the dock, towards the city ; and others are disposed on a rock which protects, in front,

the whole length of the bay. All these are, nevertheless, commanded by the new citadel, which the king built to be a check upon the inhabitants, who shewed themselves on a former occasion, prone to sedition; and that spirit being now fostered by the influx of wealth, which a flourishing commerce produces, renders them objects of reasonable suspicion. This citadel is placed on the top of a mountain, which forms the bottom of the bay from without, and serves as a defence to the port, against the sea; hence it commands equally the sea and the town, and batters or defends, as occasion may require, all the before-mentioned fortifications. The building is all of stone, and is furnished with breast-work. The plan is totally irregular, having three demi-bastions, and four entire ones, of different proportions. In the interior of it, it is said, that the king wishes to build a private habitation for himself. The governor of it, is my Lord John Granville, Earl of Bath; and Sir —— Skelton is his lieutenant. Five companies, of about seventy men each, officers and soldiers, are on duty there; one of these belongs to the duke's regiment. The men are very handsome, and in excellent order; four companies wearing red jackets, lined with yellow, and that of the duke, yellow, with red lining. In the citadel and the forts, are, altogether, one hundred

and thirty pieces of cannon, the greater part of iron; Cromwell having carried off all the brass ones from the different fortresses, in order to equip the vessels of his fleet. The city cannot be seen from the sea, and is almost shut up by a gorge of the mountains, on the lowest skirt of which it is situated. Its extent is not very considerable. The buildings are antique, according to the English fashion; lofty and narrow, with pointed roofs, and the fronts may be seen through, owing to the magnitude of the glass windows in each of the different stories. They are occupied from top to bottom. There are two churches of gothic architecture. In spirituals, Plymouth is subject to the bishop of Exeter; in temporals, it has the ordinary government, composed of the mayor, the head of the council, and thirty-six inferior magistrates, called aldermen, who are chosen every year in the month of May; but of these, only twenty-four give their attendance: their dress is a gown, reaching to the ground, made of black cloth, richly ornamented with stripes of velvet, also black, and having square collars lined with skin of the same colour. The life of the city is navigation. The inhabitants export lead and tin in greater quantities than any other article, and with these they go to the Canaries, and to the Western Islands. To Barbadoes, in the new world, and in every part of

Europe, they act as carriers, conveying merchandize from place to place, at an immense profit to themselves. Hence it is that, in Plymouth, only women and boys are to be seen; the greater part of the men living at sea; and hence also, the town is exceedingly well supplied; all the necessaries of life being found there, and every thing exempt from duty, except wine, which, as it is not produced in this island, is necessarily imported from foreign countries; and not only is there great plenty of meat, cloth, and linen, but of many other articles that administer to luxury and to pleasure; and silversmiths, watchmakers, jewellers, and other artists of this description, are not wanting. In the neighbourhood are very rich veins of marble of different colours, some of which are black veined with white, and take a most beautiful polish. At a little distance, some mines of tin have been opened on the estate of Sir —— Berkley, which yield eighty per cent., besides a considerable quantity of gold and silver; not far from these they have discovered another of load-stone, which, although very far from rich, shews that the earth has a great disposition to the production of minerals. The sea produces oysters in great abundance, and of excellent quality, and the rivers, a great quantity of salmon. Plymouth is on the edge of the county of Devonshire, divided

from Cornwall by the river Tamar. Besides the tax of two shillings, which the inhabitants and neighbourhood pay annually, and which is called road right, the king derives very considerable advantage from the customs of this port; every ship which anchors here being obliged to pay five per cent. on the merchandize they discharge; half of which, however, is returned, whenever it is re-shipped for other parts. They likewise pay four-pence per ton for the lights which burn in the light-houses at night.

On the 5th of the same month, Sir Jonathan Spark came to pay his respects to the serene prince, accompanied by his son. This gentleman is an inhabitant of Plymouth, in the neighbourhood of which he possesses an estate of a thousand pounds a year; consequently he is considered the principal person of the place. The governor then came to take leave, and afterwards Sir Richard Edgecumbe and Mr. Prideaux came in, to wish his highness a good journey. About three they dined, and towards five, took their departure; his highness being attended by the governor on horsback, who, when they had got two miles from Plymouth, appeared at the coach-door, to take leave once more. He had wished to have paraded the military, as was done on his highness's arrival, but the

latter courteously declined it. When they had proceeded about a mile after the governor's departure, there came galloping up to the coach, Sir Copleston Bampfylde, with his wife and sister. They happened to be hunting in that neighbourhood, and wished not to lose the opportunity of performing an act of respect to his highness. The serene prince stopped the carriage, and received their compliments, but did not alight to salute them, not knowing, till afterwards, who the ladies were. They passed through the small village of Halbombridge, consisting of a few houses thatched with straw; and, after travelling some distance, arrived at Okehampton, to sleep. On alighting, his highness was received by the mayor and aldermen; and put up at the Angel Inn. The whole of the country was hilly, with some rather abrupt mountains; some parts were desert, and others tolerably fertile, cultivated with wheat and oats; the fields being surrounded with hedges and dry walls. Okehampton is a place of little account, situated on the small river Hocan; the houses are built of earth and stone, and thatched with straw; and its whole consequence is derived from the abundance of cheese produced in the adjacent country, which is famous for cows; and this is sold in considerable quantities to the dealers who come hither every week in great numbers.

On the 6th, after dinner, they departed, and arrived in the evening at Exeter, going by the direct road till they passed Crediton, commonly called Kerbon, a village with a considerable population, all of whom are occupied in the wool manufactory. The country was uneven, but more fertile, and better inhabited than that passed over the preceding day; every where were seen fields surrounded with rows of trees, meadows of the most beautiful verdure, gentlemen's seats, and small collections of houses. The materials of which these are constructed are mud, mixed up with short straw and chips of slate, and they are thickly thatched with straw. Two miles from the city, after they had passed the bridge of Isca, called by the English Ex, several of the principal gentlemen of the city came to meet and pay their respects to his highness, who, descending from his carriage, answered with his usual courtesy. When he reached the city, the people of which assembled in such numbers as to fill the suburbs and all the streets through which his highness passed, he alighted at the inn called the New Inn, where several gentlemen shortly arrived from the neighbouring places to pay their compliments to him. Soon after, the mayor, aldermen, and bailiffs, unexpectedly arrived in their magisterial habits of ceremony, with the insignia of justice and mace-

bearers before them: they found his highness up stairs in the saloon, who, after having received them graciously, and desired the mayor to be covered, heard, and replied to, his congratulations. He requested his highness to be allowed to give him a public entertainment at his own house, which invitation his highness refused, on the plea of his being incog., a plea he had made use of elsewhere; and, above all, on account of the haste in which he was, from his impatience to be in London and kiss the hands of his majesty the king. After they were gone, Sir Arthur Ackland came in, a young man of seventeen years of age, who, by the death of his father, is come into possession of a fortune of two thousand pounds per annum. Also Messrs. John and Dennis Rolle, sons of Sir John Rolle, one of the two lieutenants-general of the county under the general. This gentleman is one of the richest in the country, having an estate of six thousand pounds sterling per annum, besides a considerable property in ready money; which will enable him to give a reasonable fortune to his younger sons. With him the day ended.

On the 7th, his highness went to the cathedral church at the hour of prayer, about nine o'clock, and stood a considerable time in conversation with Signor Castiglini and Sergeant-Major Andrews, in the body of the church,

observing with much curiosity the place set apart for the offices of religion, which are performed according to the Anglican Liturgy, by the clergy, assisted by the bishop, who is, at present, Doctor Antony Sparrow, lately elected to this see; which was vacated by the translation of Dr. Seth Ward to that of Salisbury. The bishop was seated in a marble tabernacle, on the Epistle-side, on a seat covered with red cloth, dressed in the habit which was used by the Catholic bishops of the kingdom before the apostacy; namely, a surplice over a black vest, and a mantle of the same colour; on his head he wore a small cap, similar to that of the Roman pontiffs, without any other ornament; and before him, on the edge of the tabernacle, over which was extended a large canopy of red cloth, was placed a cushion, and on that the book; and under the tabernacle, on a level with the floor of the church, in an inclosure of wood, stood the wife of the bishop, and his children, no less than nine in number. In the prebendal stalls, sat, according to their rank, the dignitaries and canons, in their canonical habits, i. e. a surplice, and a mantle of black silk, differing in shape from that of the bishop, as being narrower both before and behind. These, in conjunction with other regular choristers, sang the psalms in the English language, in a chant similar to

the Gregorian, making their pauses to the sound of the organ, which has been erected lately on the wall separating the choir from the rest of the church, and is of a most exquisite tone. In reciting the prayers ordained by their ritual, they all fell on their knees, the choir making alternate responses; and after a chapter from scripture, and from one of the epistles of St. Paul, had been read, a minister went to the altar in his surplice, and turning round to the people, read distinctly, standing, the Commandments of the Decalogue; and at each commandment, the choir answered in their own language, with a musical cadence, "Lord, have mercy upon us." When this was over, a hymn was first given out by a singer under the pulpit, and then sung by the whole choir; and this being ended, the preacher, in his surplice, immediately began his sermon, leaning on a cushion placed in the middle of the pulpit, which is opposite to the bishop's seat, who is obliged to attend at the prescribed times, both at morning prayers and at vespers, and at all the other offices. Departing hence, his highness went to see the ancient castle, and then making a tour round the walls of the city on the outside, he returned home to dinner, entertaining at table, besides the usual gentlemen, Colonel Gascoyne, the two brothers Rolle, Mr. Ford, one of the

two lieutenants of the county, lately appointed secretary to Lord Robert, for the purpose of accompanying him to Ireland, and Major Andrews. After dinner, Mr. Kirkam, who is the only Catholic gentleman in the county, came to pay his respects to his highness, and soon afterwards, Sir John Rolle, who came from his house in the country, on purpose to pay his obeisance. After their departure, his highness went to Sir John Rolle's house, to visit his wife, who received him in a room where were assembled, along with her, her three daughters; Miss Earl, sister of a rich gentleman of the county, who, they said, was to be the wife of the eldest son of Sir John above-mentioned; and three sisters of Mr. Kirkam, who were unmarried, and Catholics, cousins on the mother's side to Sir John Rolle. His highness conversed standing, and on taking leave, returned directly home, and passed the evening without any other occurrence worth mentioning.

Exeter, the capital of the county of Devonshire, is a small city, situated on the river Isca, about ten miles from the sea. The river there empties itself into a large bay, up which the largest vessels, even those of three hundred tons burden, can pass safely as far as Topsham, a village three miles from Exeter; whence merchandize is conveyed in smaller boats quite up to the city. The advantage of

this commerce is very great; about thirty thousand persons being continually employed in the county, in making baize and different sorts of light cloth. It is sold to all parts, being sent to the West Indies, Spain, France, and Italy; but the greater part goes into the Levant. The very best cloth is also made, both for home consumption and for exportation; but the trade in this is not considerable, in comparison with the other. There is not a cottage in all the county, nor in that of Somerset, where white lace is not made in great quantities; so that not only the whole kingdom is supplied with it, but it is exported in very great abundance. The population of the city is from twenty to twenty-five thousand souls; amongst which, according to the custom of the kingdom, there is no nobility except such as come from time to time from their country houses, which are their constant residence, to look after their affairs. The form of the buildings is that which is usual throughout the kingdom. The cathedral church of St. Peter is a very considerable edifice; the architecture is Gothic; but it deserves praise from its size, and from having its exterior faced with stone. The façade is ornamented wih different figures in stone, both in high and low relief, representing Saints both of the Old and New Testament. Many of these have been injured and broken in the time

of Cromwell, as at that time (the episcopal dignity having become extinct along with the authority of the parliament, and with it the ecclesiastical hierarchy, without any new institutions having been appointed for the government of their churches) various sects arose with full liberty to every man to form articles of faith at his pleasure; and they were the more approved, the farther they were removed from ecclesiastical discipline: of these, the most considerable (although agreeing with them in Calvinism, yet disagreeing in their particular rites) were those of the Presbyterians and Independents. Cromwell was a favourer of the latter sect; because it left to the civil magistrates a jurisdiction entirely unrestricted. The church is long, and divided in the inside into three open naves. The arches are low, and rest upon round pillars; over these are galleries which run almost round the whole church; it is lighted in every direction by large windows, in the glass of which are reflected the figures of saints, as also, round the body of the church, the tombs, and the marble monuments of the ancient Catholic bishops, whose statues have been defaced by the scorn and derision of the Independents. It is the residence, as has been already said, of the bishop; whose revenue, formerly of five thousand pounds sterling, was reduced, after the alienations

made by Cromwell, to five hundred. At present, some estates having lapsed to it, it has again risen to eight hundred; and there are hopes that it will daily be augmented by lapses of a similar kind. There are said to be twelve canons, besides four ministers, whose business it is to preach. The music of this church is reckoned amongst the best in the kingdom, owing to the good stipends which the chapter is enabled to give, in consequence of its excellent revenues, which are entirely distinct from those of the bishop. To the chapter, which might with greater propriety be called, the opera of the church, belongs every thing relating to worship and to the church service. There are twenty other parishes; but no other church or public building can be compared to the cathedral. At the bottom of the body of the church, where the altar stands, are written on two large tables the ten commandments; at the sides of which are painted Moses and Aaron: over these tables is the cipher of the name of Jesus. On the altar table is laid a covering of red velvet, which, extending itself on each side, falls in front down to the ground; and over this is spread a table cloth. On one side of the table, is a large cushion of velvet of the same colour; and this supports a silver basin and chalice. There are likewise two vessels for preserving

the wine which they make use of at the Lord's Supper, and two candlesticks of brass. On the Gospel-side, stands the ancient seat of the bishop, but the present one is in a large marble tabernacle, surmounted by a very high lantern; the ornaments of which being taken from the Passion of Christ our Lord, shew it to have been formerly (as was the custom in ancient times) the Pix of the most Holy Sacrament. Now the seat of the bishop is there, in which he assists at the service, and curtains of taffeta are stretched from pillar to pillar; this throne is placed on the Epistle side, at the head of the choir, which is in the body of the church, in the middle aisle. The other public building of the city is the Old Castle, which is a square inclosure, surrounded by walls with ancient towers, dismantled indeed both of guns and troops, there being in the city no other soldiers than the militia before described, commanded by the lieutenants, who are created by the king, and who in this county are eight in number. In the castle are two buildings, where, at stated times, are held the courts of justice; the one on the right, being appropriated to civil, the other to criminal causes. The city is entirely surrounded by walls with towers, built by king Athelstan, son of Edward I., in the year 924. These extend as far as the river, over which is a bridge of stone with ten arches,

which leads to a large suburb on the other side. The city is intersected almost in the middle by a very large and straight street, full of very rich shops, which is its best and most considerable part. In the square of the cathedral is a most beautiful summer walk, under the shade of trees, into several rows of which it is distributed, like those which are customary in Holland. The head of the county is the sheriff; he is usually one of the principal gentry of the county, is changed every year, and is chosen by the king. The militia is dependant upon the lieutenants, who also are chosen by the king, but under orders of the general. For settling the civil and criminal causes of the county, four times a-year, that is, every three months, the assize, or assembly of judicature, meets, at which two judges of the parliament are present, who come from London on purpose, together with certain other deputies of the county, to see that the laws of the kingdom are rigorously observed. The especial civil government of the city is administered according to the general usage of the kingdom, by the mayor, assisted by aldermen and bailiffs; the former of whom are five, and the latter thirteen. The aldermen, as well as the mayor, wear a very noble dress, being a large gown of red cloth with a cape lined with black skin, plaited very full above the waist, which is rather high, and

entirely lined with yellow skin, with stripes of black velvet, which in front, that is, on each side of the opening, falls down almost to the ground. The bailiffs likewise wear gowns of black cloth, richly laced with velvet of the same colour. When the magistracy goes out on any occasion of ceremony, a page goes before, in a robe of black cloth, with a mace in his hand; he is followed by eight other inferior officers in a similar dress, but much longer; afterwards come four mace-bearers in cloth gowns that reach to the ground, with a silver collar round their necks, from which hangs a medal, carrying small silver maces in their hands, which rest on their right shoulders. Then comes the sword-bearer, as they call him; he always walks in boots, in a robe of black velvet, reaching to the ground; a large sword in his hand, the insignia of justice, and a red hat on his head, embroidered with gold, which is never taken off, except to the king himself, because it was the cap of Henry VIII., who, in passing through Exeter, made a present of it for this particular service. The mayor comes last, on the right hand of the oldest of the aldermen; the other four come behind, two and two.

On the morning of the 8th, his highness sent Platt to present his compliments to the mayor. Towards noon, Mr.

Kirkam and the Messrs. Rolle came to wish him a good journey; after which, having dined, he got into his coach, and departed for Axminster, where he arrived at an early hour. The road was through an uneven country, divided into fields under the plough, and spacious meadows for feeding cows, in which this district abounds. At first we suffered a good deal of inconvenience, because they had to travel a road full of water, and muddy, though not deep. We passed through Honiton, a small, but populous village, situated in a valley, and having ascended a hill, from which we could see the sea, we arrived at Axminster, where we found the master of the horse of Henry Howard, brother of the Duke of Norfolk, and of my Lord Philip, grand almoner to the queen, who delivered to Colonel Gascoyne a letter from his master, in which he excused himself for not coming in person to pay his respects to his highness, in consequence of his approaching departure on his embassy to Fez; and informed him that he had sent his carriage to Salisbury, to be at the service of his highness. The master of the horse was admitted to an audience by the serene prince, and departed that same evening for London. His highness then went out to walk, and passed the evening in seeing some ancient medals, which had been dug up in this neighbourhood,

and were brought for his inspection by the minister of the church.

Axminster is a collection of two hundred houses, many of which are made of mud, and thatched with straw. It contains nothing considerable, except the parish church, which has a tower, in which are bells so well tuned, that their sound is exceedingly harmonious and agreeable. The trade of the inhabitants consists in the manufactory of woollen cloth.

On the 9th, having travelled twelve miles through a country more cultivated, pleasanter, and more fertile than on the preceding day, we arrived at Hinton Saint George, a villa of my Lord John Paulet, so called from a village of that name, from which he takes the title of baron, in addition to the others which this noble and ancient family enjoys, and which were conferred upon it by King Edward VI. in the year 1552; that of duke, however, which it enjoyed in right of the lordship of the island of Jersey, it lost, having been deprived of it after the death of Queen Mary, daughter of Henry VIII., in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His highness dined there, entertaining at his table, besides Major Andrews, Mr. Dennis Rolle. His highness amused himself in the morning with riding in the park, and in the afternoon with walking in the garden, where

Mr. John Sidney, cousin of my Lord Paulet, arrived from his villa, six miles distant, bringing his lady with him, to pay his respects. His highness took her by the hand, and conducted her to a gallery hard by, and, departing after a short conversation, continued in discourse with the above gentleman till the close of the day.

The villa of my Lord Paulet is an ancient irregular building, faced on the outside with a sort of porous stone; the house, therefore, is of a noble appearance, good, and spacious; nor are gardens wanting, both for utility and pleasure. One of them contains every kind both of culinary vegetables and fruit that grows in this climate: in the other there is a parterre very different from the common style of English gardens; these are, usually, walks of sand, made perfectly level, by rolling them with a stone cylinder, through the axis of which a lever of iron is passed, whose ends being brought forward, and united together in form of a triangle, serve to move it backwards or forwards; and between the walks are smooth grass-plats covered with the greenest turf, wihout any other ornament. This of my Lord Paulet is a meadow divided into several compartments of brick-work, which are filled with flowers. Round the house is the park, three miles in circumference, surrounded by a thick row of trees, between each of

which is a terrace of turf; and where the trees begin to shoot out branches; these, intertwined together, form, along with the earth of the terraces, a fence of the strongest description. In this park are six hundred deer, to which the mixture of plain, of hill, of coppice-wood, and meadow-land, together with two plentiful springs of water, which are within the same enclosure, afford a most suitable abode. The deer are of two sorts, black and red; the latter, though smaller, fatten sooner than the others. They begin to hunt them early in June, and continue it for six weeks; they hunt only the fattest, driving them with dogs into a corner of the park; they kill about one hundred annually. In winter, when the pasture fails, they give them hay and leaves of trees, particularly when snow falls (although it soon melts in these parts); making this observation, that where the moles dwell (of which there is a great abundance, and, on this account, they keep strict watch, to prevent them spoiling the land) deer seldom resort. Near the house is a wood for pheasants, with its walks cut with the greatest exactness, which greatly enhances its pleasantness. On the other side, towards the village, is the parish church, an ordinary building, and by no means large, where the people assemble for the exercise of their worship. It has no altar; but in the body of

the church are suspended solely the king's arms, as is the case in the greater part of the churches or temples of England, in which they were placed by an edict of King Edward VI., who, when the images of saints were prohibited, caused them to be removed from the churches; and, instead of the crucifix, which was usually placed in the principal part of them, ordered the armorial bearings of the kings of England to be engraved and put up. On the Gospel-side of the church is a chapel of the family of Paulet, in which are deposited several members of the family; amongst the most distinguished, is that of my Lord Paulet, father of the present baron, which, besides being more modern, is worthy of notice, from its being built in good style, of coloured stone, and illuminated with gold; it is also adorned with a sepulchral urn, supported by two satyrs, under which is the epitaph. Three leagues from Axminster you leave Devonshire, and crossing a small tongue of the county of Dorset, enter that of Somerset, in which is Hinton Saint George.

From Hinton Saint George we went to dine, on the 10th, at Dorchester, passing through the villages of Crewkherne, Southprad, Maiden Newton and Frampton. Having passed Crewkherne, which is about three miles from Hinton Saint George, they re-entered the county of Dorset, of which Dor-

chester is the capital. As soon as his highness rose from table, he was congratulated by the mayor and all the magistracy in black dresses, this being the distinction between the cities and towns, the former only having the privilege of using red gowns. When the magistrates were gone, his highness mounted his horse with his attendants, and with a retinue composed of many of the inhabitants of the town, and was conducted by the mayor to see a celebrated antiquity, two miles distant, called the Roman Camp, and, by the English, Fossway, it being an ancient tradition that the Roman armies, who subdued this country, were there reduced to straits on a certain occasion. A little more than two musket shots from the place is seen an elevated mound of earth, more than twice the height of a man, of an oval form, which served for a theatre, as the inhabitants have a notion, judging not only from the shape as before-mentioned, but from its having an inclination or declivity similar to that of theatres. It appears rather that this might be an advanced post, it being betwixt the camp and the town, and having, as they say, a subterraneous passage, by which it communicates with it; moreover, another similar enclosure of a circular form, situated in another direction with respect to the larger fortification, appears to favour this supposition. At last you reach the camp, which, in-

The Maiden Castle, or Roman's Camp.

Published by J. Mawman London January 1st 1821.

stead of being composed of earth conveyed thither, appears very clearly to have been an isolated mountain, and cut all round into three tiers of very high entrenchments, distinct from each other, with wide ditches between. The shape cannot be exactly ascertained, appearing for the most part circular; but in some places the angles may be clearly perceived, yet without one's being able accurately to distinguish the plan. There are in all two entrances; before each of which the three tiers of entrenchments are multiplied into numerous other fortifications, which served perhaps better to secure the ingress, as it is at present the custom to conceal the gates of fortresses behind a double half moon. Hillocks of earth, which are reported to have been monuments of Roman soldiers and captains, are scattered all over the surrounding country, and extend to the distance of thirty miles in every direction. From this fortification, his highness descended into the plain, through which runs the small river Frome, whose waters contain abundance of most excellent trout. Their mode of angling here is very different from the common one; for, where our fishermen hold the hook still for a long time in the same place, these keep it in continual motion, darting the line into the water like the lash of a whip, then drawing it along a few paces, they throw it in

afresh; repeating this operation till the fish is caught. His highness, on his return home, found the captain of a troop of horse belonging to the militia of the county, who had been called together to escort the person and baggage of his highness on the following day. He was admitted to pay his respects to his highness, who invited him to supper with the gentlemen of his train.

Dorchester is a simple town, standing on an inclined plane; it is not large, nor surrounded with walls, nor a place of much trade, nor handsome: it contains altogether only from ten to twelve thousand inhabitants; so that the county, of which it is the capital, would deserve a better. The foundation of the oil may be said to be entirely of flint-stone, but so covered with earth, that perhaps more beautiful pasture cannot be found in all England. The cattle are in consequence innumerable; and from them the gentry of the county derive the chief part of their revenues. The whole of the country is uneven, but open; and the meadows are not so naked, but that coppice-wood is frequently to be seen, particularly in the vallies, which, being almost all of them watered by frequent and copious pools, or rather by small rivulets, produce very green pastures, perpetually covered with cattle. On this account, the dwellings seem more thinly scattered than in the

counties of Devonshire and Somerset. In proof of the prodigious quantity of cattle, it is said, that, in a circuit of three miles round Dorchester, they reckon above forty thousand head of oxen and sheep.

My Lord Charles Stuart, duke of Richmond, superintends the government of the county of Dorset, in the capacity of governor and lieutenant. Dorchester is the residence of the sheriff, a royal minister; and, every three months, the judges and deputies of the parliament and of the county come thither. These together compose the judicature, after the same form as is universally adopted in each of the fifty-two counties into which the kingdom is divided, for the expediting both of civil and criminal affairs; such as appeals, &c. &c.; the common jurisdiction of the place being in the hands of its own magistracy, over which the mayor presides.

Early on the morning of the 11th, his highness departed from Dorchester, convoyed by a great many horse-soldiers belonging to the militia of the county, to secure him from robbers, from which this district is not free. The country is uneven, the greater part pasture land, with a prodigious number of sheep, and the rest under the plough. We halted for rather more than half an hour at a small country inn. Twelve miles from Dorchester,

we came to Blandford, a little town of four thousand souls, situated in a small valley watered by the river Stour; and as he passed through, his highness was saluted by the ringing of bells, which piece of respect was shewed at all the places we met with on the road. The whole of this day's journey was thirty miles; and at the distance of about six miles from Salisbury, we entered the county of Wilts, of which that city is the capital. Four miles from the city, a letter was given to Colonel Gascoyne, from the Earl of Pembroke, Philip Herbert, who offered his highness the use of his house at Wilton, three miles from Salisbury, and begged the colonel to use his interest to obtain him this honour. He therefore told the messenger to follow him to Salisbury, where he should have an answer. His highness found the earl at the inn, with my Lord Herbert, his son, who, not having been able to obtain the honour of lodging his highness, invited him to dinner the following morning, which invitation was accepted. His highness walked about for a long time, conversing with him; and soon afterwards, other gentlemen of the county having arrived, he entertained them all in the same room, as if it had been a private drawing-room, rather than a hall of audience. These being dismissed, the mayor arrived with his aldermen and

bailiffs, to congratulate his highness on his arrival. They were preceded by the mace-bearers as usual; one of whom, on a large ball of silver, bore a royal crown, gilt, with a cross on the top: their dress differed but little from those of Exeter. After this compliment, during which the mayor alone was covered, his highness took a walk through the city, and then retired. The same evening Giles Lidyat, formerly a merchant at Leghorn, came to make his obeisance to him.

Early in the morning of the 12th, my Lord Pembroke and my Lord Herbert came with their equipage to fetch his highness. Mr. Bernard New, sheriff of the county, with his son, were along with them. His highness got into the coach with the first mentioned, and the others following on horseback, he went to see that celebrated piece of antiquity, six miles distant from Salisbury, called Stonehenge, supposed to be a sepulchre or a trophy. It consists of very large stones, some of which are thirty feet or more in height, and ten in breadth; these being placed one upon another in three rows in the form of a crown, are crossed by other stones in such a manner that the connection amongst them is not discernible, whence it has the appearance of a hanging building. Having alighted there, they conversed nearly an hour; and then re-entering

the carriage, went to Wilton, the country house of the Earl of Pembroke, situated in the neighbourhood of a small village of the same name. Here his highness returned the visit of a young unmarried daughter of the earl (another being married to the Baron Paulet) and dined. There was prepared for his highness, at the head of the table, an arm-chair, which he insisted upon the young lady's taking; upon which the earl instantly drew forward another similar one, in which the serene prince sat, in the highest place; all the rest sitting upon stools. His highness obliged the earl to take the place nearest to him, though in his own house; and there were at table, besides all his highness's gentlemen, the sheriff and several other gentlemen, in all sixteen. The dinner was superb, and served in a noble style; they remained at table about two hours. In the course of the afternoon, his highness went down into the garden, and entertained himself a long time in conversation with the earl alone; and as it was nearly sun-set, he walked about the garden, through the centre of which flows a river called the Nadder, which passes under a bridge on a level with the ground, and produces trout in abundance. His highness went to see the grotto, rough-cast with pumice stone and cockle shells; several fountains that play in different ways; some rooms

newly built, as well for pleasure as for the convenience of a foundry; and the maze park, and whatever else of the pleasurable and agreeable the nature and character of the country affords. He then went to view the rest of the palace, which is richly ornamented with many pictures of Vandyke; and as evening now drew near, went back to Salisbury, accompanied by the same persons who had attended him in the morning. His highness there understood that a great number of ladies of the province were assembled at the house of a lady, a widow of the family of Platt, who said that they intended to come and see his highness sup; he therefore caused it to be signified to them, that, without taking that trouble, he would visit them at the place where they were. This he did, and passed half an hour in their company, standing; during which time, two of them sang an English air very indifferently—the fault either of the music, or of the singers. Having taken leave of them, he returned home, retiring at his usual hour.

On the 13th, his highness sent the steward of his household to return thanks to the mayor; and afterwards went to see the cathedral church, where Dr. Brideoake, the dean, officiated, with another canon. This church is situated in a spacious meadow, the pleasantness of which is augmented by several rows of large elms, disposed with much

judgment. At one end, in the stone façade, there are three doors, besides others at the sides; these correspond, both in situation and proportion, with the three aisles within, which are divided from each other by quadrangular stone pillars; these serve as a support to other similar pillars placed against each angle, and made equally of Irish marble, called Kilkenny-marble, not unlike the granite of Spain. These being equi-distant from the two sides of the church respectively, leave an open space for the middle aisle (which is two hundred and fourteen paces long) and for the two smaller aisles on each side. Arches rest upon these pillars, supporting a noble gallery, divided by small, but numerous, pillars of the same Irish marble, which, running round, encircles all the interior of the building; and between it and the roof, which is very light and airy, are the windows, which give abundant light to the whole edifice in every direction. Where the two smaller aisles terminate, and the church is divided by a transept of the same breadth, and takes the form of a cross, four large arches are raised upon four lofty pilastres, which not only support the roof (from this place to the altar painted *al fresco* with representations of different saints) but serve as a basis to the belfry, which, rising from the roof, continues for half its height in a quadrangular

form, and terminates in a spire. In front of the principal aisle, when you have passed the place where the transepts branch out, the choir occupies a part of the greater aisle, and is separated from the rest of the church by a wall, which runs round it as far as where the altar is placed; this yet retains some paintings, in which the name of GOD is written in Hebrew characters. The prebendal stalls are distributed along the choir, and on the Gospel-side is a tabernacle where the bishop, when he assists at the service, sits, in the proper habit of his dignity, according to the English mode. The altar is covered with purple velvet, and on the table is placed a cushion of the same, on which rests the book of the Anglican Liturgy, and on each side is a candlestick of brass. The building of this church was begun in 1217, by Bishop Poor; the ancient and elevated situation where stood the church formerly founded by Saint Osmund, bishop, in the year 1099, being then quitted. The body of that saint was brought hither, and reposes behind the altar, under a large flat stone of black marble. The city was rebuilt at the foot of the hill, and in the space of forty years was completed. Although the architecture of the church is gothic in all its parts, yet it is magnificent and sumptuous, and is considered, with reason, one of the most beautiful tem-

ples in England. They say that the windows, which light it, correspond in number with the days of the year, the small marble pillars with the hours of a whole year, and the doors with the twelve months. Many monuments of illustrious men adorn the interior of the building; among which are those of two natural sons of King Henry I., which were removed hither from Old Salisbury; on them are engraved the Imperial Eagles, with the arms of the Earls of Sandwich. In the smaller aisle, on the Epistle-side, is a remarkable monument of the old Duke of Somerset, Earl of Hertford and Baron Beauchamp, of the family of Seymour, Duke of Somerset, who resides in the county of Wilts, as the king's lieutenant; neither is the one on the opposite side inferior to it, being that of the Baron of Dundalk, of the family of Gorges of Gloucester, which is established in Salisbury, and is descended from the house of Russel; that of the Earl of Bedford, of the aforesaid noble house of Russel, which was honoured with that title by King Edward VI., is also worthy of notice. There are many statues and images of saints, but the first of these are broken and almost demolished, and the second defaced by the Protector Cromwell, who favoured the sect of the Independents. This bishoprick has an annual revenue of two thousand pounds sterling; the present bishop is Doctor

Seth Ward, who was translated from the see of Exeter to that of Salisbury. The choir consists of six canons, the archdeacon and the dean; each of these has his distinct prebend, which is worth to some, two hundred, and to others, three hundred pounds sterling per annum. The dress of the bishop differs in no respect from that which is worn by the other bishops of England. That of the canons is a hood of black silk, which has two long folds, depending from the neck in front, and falling behind into a sort of half cope. That of the dean, however (who has the first dignity) is somewhat different, as he wears a red hood or gown. Having seen every thing curious in the church, his highness was accompanied home by the dean and the canon, who had assisted him in the service.

Salisbury, now the capital of the county of Wilts or Wilton, is celebrated, first, for the general convocation which William I. held there, of the different orders of the kingdom, after he had completed the circuit of all England, which he made after the expulsion of King Harold; and secondly, for the before-mentioned wonderful pile, which stands to the north of it, called Salisbury Stones, of which various accounts are given; it being believed by some to have been erected by the skill of Merlin, the famous mathematician, at the desire of Ambrosius

Aurelianus, in memory of the defeat which the Britons here experienced, through the perfidy of the ancient Saxons; others again think that it was erected by his brother Uther, to give more celebrity to the tomb of the same Ambrosius, and that it was in place of the ancient *Sabian*, which is in a more elevated situation, one mile distant. It is built at the foot of the hills, in order to protect it from the winds, on the rivers Aun and Nadder; these being diverted from their natural course, run in several channels through the city, traversing the streets, and form several islands, which are made into gardens, and rendered fruitful by industry and the vicinity of the water. The church, and the square, in which is the town-house, bear away the palm amongst the most remarkable things which it contains; the other buildings being, both in point of materials and structure, like those of the other cities of England. It is a well-frequented place, and abounds with every thing, both from its trade, and from the convenience of its situation. It is estimated to contain above sixteen thousand inhabitants.

Intending to sleep that night at Basingstoke, his highness departed for that place, and travelling through an open and desolate country, took refreshment at the small village of Sutton; then continuing his journey through a

country chiefly devoted to pasture, and in some parts woody, he discovered, two miles from Basingstoke, a troop of horse consisting of fifty-four men, excellently mounted of the royal regiment of my Lord Aubry de Vere, Earl of Oxford, commanded by his lieutenant. They came by the king's orders, to attend upon and be at the disposal of his highness, as was intimated to him by the commander, who, dismounting, came up to the carriage. His highness in reply, accepted only a small party, whom he sent to meet the baggage, and dismissed the rest. He then alighted to examine the military more closely, inspecting every file of the company, the officers of which wore a red sash, with gold tassels. This regiment of the Earl of Oxford is composed of eight companies of seventy men each; they receive from the king half a ducat a day, this is paid them every two months, which being of twenty-eight days each, they have seven payments annually. In each of these companies the colonel has the privilege of keeping two places vacant, and of appropriating the emolument to himself, which amounts to more than fourteen pounds sterling every week.

His highness having arrived early at Basingstoke, walked on foot through the town, which is wretched, both in regard to the buildings, the greater part of which are

of wood, and the total absence of trade; so that the gratification of his curiosity did not compensate for the fatigue of walking even a few paces. Whilst his highness was viewing the church, which is a small and very indifferent building, the mayor and two other officers came with the insignia of magistracy, to wait upon him; but his highness civilly declined this public demonstration of respect.

On the morning of the 14th, which was Palm Sunday, his highness attended at the Benediction, and after he had privately heard mass, with his suite, every thing was arranged for his departure for Egham. The whole troop was in readiness to march with his highness, but he accepted only the same convoy as before, which was useful for the security of the baggage, refusing all the rest, as serving no other purpose than to display the formality of a public reception. Nevertheless they all insisted upon accompanying him out of the district, where, having halted, they took leave after two salutes. We travelled fourteen miles through a country nearly level, and entirely open, appropriated to pasturage, as is all the rest of the territory of Hampshire, through which we passed, and dined at Okested, a small village. In the evening, we reached Egham; this also is rather a village than a town.

Wrestad

Published by J.Mawman London January 1st 1821

Egham

Published by J. Mawman, London, January 1st 1821.

Before we arrived there, we met, three miles off, two carriages and four coming from London, in one of which was Terriesi and Ferroni, and in the other, the son of Peter Vandeput, a Flemish merchant. These persons paid their respects to his highness, at the door of his carriage, and re-entering their own, followed in his train. A mile farther on, we met my Lord Howard, of Norfolk, in an equipage with six horses, along with his brothers, Edward and Bernard. His highness alighted, and, having received their compliments, re-entered his coach, and continued his journey, followed by the said noblemen, who took into their carriage those gentlemen of his highness's suite, who were not in his own. Having reached his quarters at an early hour, he conversed a long time with the Messrs. Howard, Henry Nevil, and Somerset, who was appointed gentleman of the bed-chamber to the grand duke, and Wiborne, his cousin, both of whom came along with the resident, Salvetti. Having thus passed the day, and part of the evening, they all withdrew; his highness retiring as usual after supper, and all the noblemen above-mentioned, and the gentlemen of his retinue. Terriesi alone, and those who came with him, returned to London the same evening.

On the 15th, having heard mass, his highness dis-

missed Messrs. Somerset, Wiborne, and Salvetti; and entered his carriage with my Lord Howard, his brother Edward, and Mr. Nevil, all the other gentlemen following in different carriages; and having crossed a wooden bridge over the Thames, which is here very shallow, a mile from Egham, they went to see the villa of my Lord Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland (whose family boasts that it derives its origin from the ancient Earls of Bragante) called Sion, which was formerly, before the separation of England from the Church, a monastery of nuns of Saint Bridget, called Mount Sion. It is now converted into a spacious and commodious palace, having a great many rooms on a floor, after the Italian manner, and numerous galleries. The outside is entirely of flint stone, but yet without any superfluity of ornament; within the circuit of the exterior walls, is inclosed a very large meadow which serves as a court; the parterres and pleasure-grounds, after the English manner, are not wanting, and extend as far as the Thames, which has the appearance of a canal running through the gardens. The modern building is new and not yet finished; on the roof there is a very fine walk, covered with plates of lead.

Thence resuming our journey through the same sort of country as that which we had lately travelled, level,

Brentford

Published by J. Mawman, London January 1st 1821.

open, and full of villages and houses, we arrived at Brentford, which is half a mile from the villa, and eleven from Egham. Brentford is a very large village, through which the river Thames formerly ran. His highness dined in company with all the gentlemen who had been to wait upon him; and a very great number of people, men, women, and whoever were curious enough to come, were allowed to enter the dining-room. After dinner, his highness wished all his retinue to proceed to London, retaining only the noblemen, and a few others; it was for the sake of entering quite *incog.* that he desired all these gentlemen to set out before him for London, which they accordingly did. Soon afterwards, my Lord Mandeville, gentleman of the bed-chamber, and son of my Lord Edward, Earl of Manchester, Lord Chamberlain, arrived with two of his majesty's carriages, and five of the royal servants, to congratulate his highness in the name of the king, on his safe arrival, and requesting him to make use of the royal palace of Somerset House, the usual habitation of the queen mother, Henrietta Maria of Bourbon, her majesty herself offering to lend it to his highness. The serene prince returned thanks, but declined it under the pretext of the practice he had hitherto adopted, and meant every where to adopt, in order to the preservation

of his *incog.* This gentleman was accompanied by his brother; he was received, on leaving his carriage, by the Marquis Guadagni, at the head of the stairs by Signor Dante, and without the threshold of the audience chamber by his highness himself, in whose presence he was seated and covered. At his departure, he was attended by the same persons to the same places, where he had been received on his arrival. My Lord Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, now first gentleman of the bed-chamber of the Duke of York, who arrived with compliments on the part of his lord, received the same attention.

After the departure of the latter, his highness set out for London, which is not more than seven miles distant; the Signors Dante, Bernardino, Gascoyne, and Paul Falconieri were with him in the carriage, and behind it was Major Andrews; Plat, and a single adjutant, were with the luggage, and a servant behind the carriage; after which followed immediately that of the noblemen. In this manner his highness entered London, having passed over the whole tract of seven miles, which, after leaving Brentford, is truly delicious from the abundance of well-built villas and country-houses, which are seen in every direction. Without the city, a numerous crowd of people were assembled, on foot, in carriages, and on horseback,

to see him pass. Before the gate of St. James's Palace, the usual guard were on parade. About two hours before sun-set, his highness alighted at the house of my Lord Henry Germain, Earl of Saint Albans, chamberlain to the queen mother, which had been prepared for him by Colonel Gascoyne. At the door he found waiting to receive him, Mr. Henry Germain, first equerry to the Duke of York, who, in the absence of his uncle, officiated as master of the house, attending him up stairs; and having, soon afterwards, taken leave, Sir William Killigrew, vice-chamberlain of the reigning queen, Catherina of Braganza, Infanta of Portugal, and Mr. Henry Powel, servant of the duchess, Anne Hide, eldest daughter of my Lord Edward, Earl of Clarendon, grand chancellor of England, came without loss of time to congratulate his highness. As they both came on the part of their mistresses, they were treated in the same manner as the two who came to Brentford from the king and the duke. The same evening, the secretary of legation of the Venetian ambassador came to congratulate him in the name of his excellency, but his highness having already retired, he was put off till the following morning.

On the morning of the 16th, the person sent by the Venetian ambassador came again, and was admitted; he

requested permission for his excellency to pay his respects to his highness; the latter, in the evening, returned the compliment, through the Marquis Guadagni, who, alleging the necessity under which his highness lay, of first paying his respects to their majesties, deferred the interview till after his audience at the palace, and stating what had been his practice elsewhere, in regard to his *incog.*, insinuated that his highness would have no objection to seeing him *in a third place;* that same evening Signor Magalotti stated the same to the ambassador of France, in return to a similar compliment paid to his highness, through the medium of one of the gentlemen of his suite, and added that his highness was impatient to pay his homage to the ambassador's lady, for he could not signify it to the ambassadress herself, in consequence of her being from home. There came to congratulate his highness, my Lord Ashley Cooper, Baron Ashley; my Lord Henry Bennet, Baron Arlington, secretary of state to his majesty; my Lord Henry Howard, with his brothers, Bernard and Edward; my Lord Philip Howard, brother of the above-mentioned, grand almoner to the queen; my Lord Aubry de Vere, Earl of Oxford; my Lord Dutton Gerard; my Lord Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; my Lord Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland; and Sir

Theodore de Vaux. To these acts of respectful homage paid by these gentlemen, his highness replied in the most gracious manner; and thus he passed the day without leaving the house.

On the 17th also, his highness was engaged at home, attending mass in the morning, and after dinner hearing the service, which, from its being Wednesday in the Holy Week, was recited in a room on the ground-floor set apart for the sacred offices; all his attendants being likewise present. The remainder of the day was employed in receiving complimentary visits from many persons, who came to present themselves to his highness. These were my Lord William Howard, Earl of Stafford; Sir Joseph Williamson, equerry and under secretary to the king; Sir —— Ducie; and Mr. Deram.

So little punctual or anxious was the person who had the care of providing his highness's dresses, that he could not go out till the 18th. In the morning, all the offices prescribed and ordered by the church for Maunday-Thursday, were performed in the presence of his highness and all his court, and the most Holy Sacrament was placed in the sepulchre, for which accommodation was made in a suitable place by itself, and decently ornamented; and when his highness had finished his spiritual exercises,

the hour at which he intended to be present at the most Holy Sacrament, was signified to each of his family individually, that it might not remain without the veneration due to it. After dinner the service was celebrated in the same form and manner as on the preceding day. In the evening, the Marquis Guadagni was sent with proper compliments to the Spanish ambassador, in return for those which his excellency had sent by one of his gentlemen, in the same manner as the French and Venetian ambassadors had done. There came to pay their respects to his highness, my Lord Richard Vaughan, son of the Earl of Carbery, president of the principality of Wales; my Lord Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire; Mr. Edmund Waller, equerry to the king; Sir J. Williamson; Captain Faulis; the Abbè Prignani; and Cooper; and Wright, two celebrated painters of London, whose works are in the highest degree of estimation, both in and out of the kingdom.

On the morning of the 19th, the whole family of his highness was dressed in clothes of the same colour as the English, his highness alone being in mourning, in consequence of the death of the most serene archduchess, Maria Magdalena of Inspruck. On Good Friday, the usual offices were celebrated, at which his highness was present with all his court, and when the service was over,

he returned to his apartment, and received Henry Saville, who came to pay homage to him, and afterwards caused the table to be spread for dinner. The service was not this day performed as on the two preceding days, his highness having gone with only Signor Dante and Colonel Gascoyne, to an audience of his majesty, which had been requested that morning, by Signor Dante, of my Lord Montagu, Earl of Manchester, great chamberlain of the king, and fixed for after dinner at three o'clock (according to the English style) by his majesty himself, who made the said Signor Dante go into the lottery chamber, where his majesty then was. His highness was received without the garden gate by the Earl of Manchester, and accompanied by the same up a small and secret stair-case, and introduced into the closet where his majesty waited for him. He welcomed his excellency with a most courteous embrace, a reception demonstrative of cordiality and especial regard, and not common to all persons of quality, but reserved only for great and allied princes; others being only admitted to kiss his hand. When the audience, which lasted about an hour, was over, his highness was conducted to the royal chapel of St. James, where service was celebrating, accompanied with music, at which the queen was present; and his highness stood privately

at a glass-window in the apartment of my Lord Philip Howard, grand almoner to her majesty; he afterwards returned home.

The offices and sacred benedictions proper for Easter Eve, having been performed at home on the 20th, his highness went to St. James's, stationing himself in the same place as on the preceding day, to see those which were there performed by the religious, appointed for the service of the queen's chapel. This is a small church, comprehended within the royal palace of St. James, not very remote from the other palace of Whitehall, with which it communicates by means of a large park enclosed on every side by a wall, and containing a long, straight, and spacious walk, intended for the amusement of the Mall, on each side of which grow large elms, whose shade render the promenade in that place, in summer, infinitely pleasant and agreeable; close to it is a canal of nearly the same length, on which are several species of aquatic birds, brought up and rendered domestic—the work of the Protector Cromwell; the rest of the park is left uncultivated, and forms a wood for the retreat of deer and other quadrupeds. The church in question is situated in a remote part of the palace, on the left hand in respect to the principal entrance; it cannot boast any exterior ap-

pearance or show, and to get at it, you must pass from the court into a small passage, at the end of which is a door, opening into a small court, which connects the apartments of my Lord Philip Howard, grand almoner to the queen, with the church. At the entrance of the church are two lateral chapels, of which that on the right is dedicated to the most blessed Virgin, and in it her majesty recites the rosary on holidays, when she is present at divine service. Over the door, in the middle of the wall, which rises from the floor as high as the cieling, is a glass window, where her majesty stands, whenever she comes from the palace of Whitehall, her usual residence, to the chapel, to be present at mass or vespers. In the inside of the church there is only one altar, which stands in front, and is richly adorned. Upon it, in a pix, covered with a canopy of the usual colour, is kept the most holy Sacrament, and on the top of this is the cross; there is no other painting or image. In this church the queen enjoys the free exercise of the Catholic religion, which was granted to her in the stipulation made and confirmed on occasion of the marriage treaty concluded through the medium of Don Francisco de Milo, Count de Ponte, and Marquis di Sande, ambassador extraordinary of Portugal, betwixt his king, Don Alfonso VI., and his Britan-

nic majesty, in the year 1672; and a great number of masses are celebrated daily for the convenience of the Catholics, who resort thither. Some Portuguese Capuchin Friars perform the daily service of the chapel; there are eleven of them in all, who live in a small convent, built at her majesty's expense, and attached to the church. Besides these, there are six English Benedictine Monks, two Portuguese preachers, her majesty's confessor, Father Antonio Fernandez, three almoners, viz. Bishop Russel, Father Patrick and Father Emanuel Pereira, and Doctor Thomas Godden, treasurer of the chapel; all of whom, together with the musicians and others belonging to the chapel, are under the superintendance of my Lord Philip, grand almoner, who was honoured by the king, and in virtue of this office, with the title of my Lord. He alone is permitted to walk through the streets of London in the ecclesiastical habit of an Abbé, for which he has obtained a dispensation, although he is a religious of the order of Saint Dominic; the others, laying aside their religious habits when they walk through the city, wear the dress of seculars. All these persons are obliged to assist at the service of the chapel when her majesty is present, particularly on the holidays prescribed by the church, both at mass and at vespers; these are sung in the upper

choir, by the Capuchin Friars, and very frequently by the musicians of the chapel, who are all Italians, their master being Matthew Battaglia, of Bologna; all the religious before-named being present in the church, and arranged round the altar on benches, both on the Epistle and Gospel-side. The grand almoner also has his seat there, which is an elevated one, and on which he sits clothed with the rocket, gown and stole.

The service being finished, his highness returned home, whither there came to compliment him, my Lord Jacob Scott, Duke of Monmouth, captain of his majesty's body guard, a gentleman possessed of many rare and singular qualities, and on this and other accounts, in great esteem and favor with his majesty. After dinner his highness went with my Lord Howard to see some villas and gardens near to Hyde Park, and then returned home. The gentlemen of his highness's suite went in the evening to make their obeisance to his majesty, who saw them in the chamber of the Winds, as he returned from the Duke of York's apartments to his own. His majesty manifested particular pleasure at this act of respectful homage, and consequently did not permit them to kiss his hand.

On the 21st, being Easter-day, the altar being arranged in the room set apart as a chapel, and suitably ornament-

ed, and every thing which was necessary for the service being prepared beforehand, his highness heard mass, and at the conclusion of it, communicated, and after his highness, all his family. This act of devotion being over, his highness went immediately to St. James's, to his usual post, and heard mass sung; at which, in the public church, before the high altar, the queen received the communion with her Catholic servants. At the end of the service, Signor Dante went to arrange an audience with her majesty, and it was fixed for the same day at three o'clock. In the mean time, his highness returned home, and began this day to keep an open table, which was served with the most exquisite and royal munificence, by the care of the Marquis Philip Corsini, his highness's carver. There were present, my Lord Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, grand chamberlain of the kingdom of England (which dignity, after the reign of King Henry I., was for a long time possessed hereditarily by the Earls of Oxford, and has now passed, by right of succession, to the Earl of Lindsey, as being descended from a daughter who was heiress of all the honors of the family); my Lord John Granville, Earl of Bath, first gentleman of the bedchamber to the king; my Lord William Petre, Baron Petre; my Lord Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham;

and Major Freeman. After dinner, at the appointed hour, his highness went to his audience of the queen, in the same form as had been observed on Wednesday at that of the king, and was conducted to it from the apartments of Sir William Killegrew, vice-chamberlain. Her majesty received him in her bed-chamber, in which were some few ladies of honour, and the king himself. They conversed near an hour, and afterwards walked in St. James's Park, whence they returned home, as night was now coming on. This same evening, two gentlemen of his highness's retinue went to pay their respects to her majesty the queen, who, following the example of the king, did not permit them to kiss her hand.

On the 22nd, his highness, having first heard mass, went out to begin to view the city, and the most remarkable things contained in it. He took with him, Signors Castiglioni and Gascoyne, with only a single lackey, a form which he determined to continue for the future in order to preserve his *incog.* more strictly; and having rode through London, he returned home; and there were at his highness' house, my Lord James Butler, Duke of Ormond, lord steward of the king's household, who was also vice-roy of Ireland; my Lord Andover, son of the Earl of Berkshire; my Lord Edward Montague, Earl of

Manchester; my Lord Baltimore; and Sir —— Gouldrie. Signor Dante went the same morning to arrange an audience with the duke, which was fixed for after dinner at four o'clock. As soon as he had dined, he took measures to have his audience in the evening, with the duchess, but finding her indisposed, it was fixed for the day following, at three, in case her indisposition should not oblige her to send notice to the contrary. His highness, therefore, waited upon the duke, and then walked in Hyde Park, where were the king and queen. His highness went in a carriage and pair, that he might avoid, by this delicate caution, every appearance of publicity. Hyde Park is a large and spacious meadow, in which many carriages of ladies and gentlemen assemble in the evening, to enjoy the agreeableness of the place; which, however, was greatly diminished by the Protector Cromwell, who, in order to render the vicinity of London more open, cut down the elms which were planted there in rows. The king and queen are often there, and the duke and duchess, towards whom, at the first meeting, and no more, all persons shew the usual marks of respect, which are afterwards omitted, although they should chance to meet again ever so often, every one being at full liberty, and under no restraint whatever; and to prevent the confu-

sion and disorder, which might arise from the great number of lackies and footmen, these are not permitted to enter Hyde Park, but stop at the gate waiting for their masters.

Immediately on leaving home, on the 23rd, his highness went to the Tower of London, where, as his coming was unexpected, he was not received with the usual ceremonies. The Tower of London is a castle, situated to the eastward, on the bank of the Thames, surrounded by a wall, ornamented with other round towers, furnished with artillery, and distributed round it; it formerly, in the time of the schism, served as a prison for Catholics of consideration, and even now, persons of high rank are confined there for crimes against the state. It is also encompassed by a wide ditch and ramparts. In a part elevated somewhat above the level of the ground, and guarded by soldiers who are in garrison there, is the entrance. Beneath it is a large arsenal for keeping cannon, two of which, of bronze, of excellent workmanship, and cast as long since as the time of Queen Elizabeth, were furbishing up, by the king's orders, to be sent as a present to the king of Fez, on occasion of the Earl of Arundel's embassy to that court. They shew, as things of great value, the crown, the sceptre, and the globe studded with gems and the most

precious stones, which the kings use at their coronation; and they are all preserved, along with certain other silver vessels, in a chest, secured by a strong grate. In the lower inclosure of the castle, besides the many houses built there for the dwellings of the officers and soldiers of the garrison, and of other artificers, is the mint, in which the gold and silver money is coined. Those of gold are the Jacobus, introduced by King James, of inferior value to the pound sterling, which is an imaginary coin, of twenty shillings value, a shilling being equal, in Florentine money, to two quilo; those of silver, are the ducat, value five shillings, the half-shilling, and the third of the shilling, called groat; which coins may in truth be said to be better made and executed than any that are current elsewhere, so that they are with difficulty adulterated or diminished in weight. The inferior coin, called farthings, are, for the most part, of brass and copper, and these are not struck by the public, but by the heads of the wards of the city, who have the privilege of doing it, and therefore they can only be circulated in the district of their respective wards. The tower also contains the armoury, in which various sorts of arms are preserved, but they are neither very numerous nor very valuable; among these are some of Henry VIII., of the Duke of Lancaster, and of the

Earl of Suffolk. Adjoining the castle, is the menagerie for beasts, very small and without any beauty of structure. From the tower his highness returned home, where my Lord John, Earl of Lauderdale, secretary of state, came to compliment him; also my Lord Basil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh; Colonel Napier; and Mr. Brown, eldest son of my Lord Francis Brown, Viscount Montagu. To-day, his highness entertained at his table the Duke of Monmouth and Henry Germain; and afterwards was conducted by the Signors Dante and Colonel Gascoyne, at the appointed hour, to visit the Duchess of York. Thence he went to the accustomed walk in Hyde Park; and, in the evening, for the first time, to Whitehall, to the queen's cabinet, where the king was the whole time, and a great part of it, the Duke of York also, with whom (after talking with the queen) his highness conversed.

That chamber of the queen's apartments, which is contiguous to the bed-chamber, is called the closet; it is furnished with sky blue damask, corresponding with the other, with divisions of gold lace; it is lighted up in the evening by chandeliers, which are suspended from the roof; and is then used as a place of amusement for their majesties, and therefore they go into it every evening (unless particularly prevented) from the other apartments.

The queen sits in front of the door, and enters into conversation with the ladies that happen to be there, who form a circle round her majesty, standing, and discourse on different subjects. The ambassadresses are very often present. The ladies of the other ministers, resident at this court, and more frequently than any other, the wife of the envoy of Portugal, Habreu, as she is of the same country with her majesty; neither was the entertainment confined to the ladies, but gentlemen were admitted, both natives and foreigners (besides the representatives of sovereign princes) without any other formality than a respectful obeisance to their majesties. The king himself and the duke are frequently seen there, seeking relief from more weighty cares, and divesting themselves awhile of the restraint of royalty; sometimes standing, sometimes walking through the apartment, they make themselves familiar with every one, talking indifferently both to the public ministers and the private gentlemen, of the news of the day, and on any other subject, provided it be unconnected with business and state-affairs; those topics being always reserved for a proper and seasonable time.

In this closet, in order to lessen the formality practised at other courts, and also on account of the *incog.*, which he wished to be observed inviolably, his highness appeared

at different times as in *the third place*, according to his agreement with Monsieur Colbert, ambassador of France; with the Count di Molina, ambassador of Spain; with the ambassador of Venice, Mocenigo; the resident of Sweden, Brachman; and the envoy of Portugal, Habreu; who were the ministers resident, at that time, at the court of England, where was also expected shortly, the arrival of the resident of the States of Holland.

His highness, in order to begin with the things most remarkable in the buildings of the city, went on the 24th, to see St. Paul's Church, or rather, what remained of that famous temple from the fire which lately destroyed a great part of the city. This church, according to report, was built by King Ethelbert, out of the ruins of an ancient fortress, situated at the west of the city; and in the year 1086, having been considerably damaged by fire, was restored by Bishop Maurice. Of this stupendous fabric, there is nothing now to contemplate, except the vestiges of its ancient magnificence, as only the principal walls (which mark the extensiveness of the building) are standing, together with the remains of the roof, of the larger nave, and of the pilasters which support it, and which separated the larger nave from the smaller ones, which latter yielded to the violence of the fire; and one sees only

an huge heap of stones, cemented together by the lead, with which the church was covered; this, when melted, fell amongst the ruins, which have entirely covered the relics of antiquity that were there formerly, and demolished many splendid monuments, both of Catholic bishops and other distinguished men, of which scarcely any trace is to be seen. In the front, where the principal entrance used to be, there remains, not indeed uninjured, but still in a state of greater preservation than any other part of the building, the gallery built by King Charles I. (as is learned from the inscription on the frieze) ornamented with stones worked with great perfection and symmetry, according to the rules of the Corinthian order. The interstices are divided by fluted pillars of stone, resting on well-proportioned bases, and round their capitals runs the architrave and cornice, of a proper size; over which rises an uncovered balcony, after the same order, differing therein from the ancient part of the building, which inclines to the gothic, as does the greater part of the churches of the kingdom; wherefore, except the said gallery, there remains nothing with which curiosity can satisfy itself, exeept the ideas which you acquire of the nobleness, and the ornaments, of that vast fabric, and of the wonderful height of the tower, which, in the part where the temple took the

form of a cross, rose on four strong arches, placed on four pilastres larger than the rest, to the height (as they say) of above five hundred and thirty feet, having a spire covered with lead, which in the year 1087, William I., being then the reigning king, was struck down by lightning, and never rebuilt. The present king, that the memory of this temple may not be lost, has resolved to restore it; not indeed to place it again in its primitive and magnificent condition, which could not be accomplished but at an immense expense, but to render it fit for the worship of the Anglican sect, and sufficiently capacious to contain the people; and to effect this, he has obliged all those who are in possession of the bishopricks, and dignities of the church of England, to contribute a certain sum, assessed in proportion to the ecclesiastical patrimony they enjoy; so that the church also may be repaired, as well as the houses which were destroyed by the fire. They had already begun the undertaking, many persons being at work at that time, occupied only in the demolition and destruction of the lateral walls, in order to reduce them to the proportion of the new design.

Thence his highness went to Westminster, to see the other magnificent church of St. Peter, built, as they say, by Sigebert, king of the Eastern Saxons, and restored, after it had

been destroyed by the Danes, by Bishop Dunstan. This church, together with the monastery built there by King Edward the Saint, was granted, in the year 1066, with the title of Abbey, to the Monks of St. Benedict; but it was afterwards pulled down by King Henry III., in 1226, and rebuilt in a more noble form, in the space of fifty years. Its greatest ornament consists in the vast number of its marble pillars, variously arranged; the architecture of the building, which is gothic, is in no respect more remarkable than that of other churches built after the same order. The whole of the roof is vaulted; that of the middle aisle is the most open, but it has not, on that account, more light than is necessary. Having passed the middle of the church, where it stretches out its two arms, and separates into the form of a cross, a wall extends across, which joins the two pilasters, on which rests the arch of the body of the church; the entrance into this is by a door, which is kept locked by one of the keepers of the church, and without his assistance, no one can enter. At the very entrance, is the tomb in which reposes the body of the King, Saint Edward; it is elevated above the ground, and worked in Mosaic, and his name is written upon it in characters of gold; but there now remains of it only the urn with its square basement; the figures in low and high

relief, with which it was formerly ornamented round about, having been taken away, and broken in pieces. There is to be seen here a seat obtained by conquest from the kings of Scotland, made of wood, after the ancient fashion, in which the kings of England sit when they are crowned in this church; and under it is placed a stone, being, according to tradition, the same on which Jacob slept when he had in a dream, the vision of the ladder, on which the angels ascended and descended. This inclosure contains (besides the chapel of King Henry VII., in the centre of which stands the tomb of that king, and of the queen his wife, whose statues, made of bronze, are seen lying upon the tomb, surrounded by other pieces of workmanship, and figures, likewise of bronze) the monument of the Duke of Richmond, on which stands the image of Fame, with four other statues of bronze placed at the four corners; and that of the Duke of Buckingham, also of bronze, situated on the opposite side; it is rather lower than the other. Nor are those less worthy of remark, which were erected by King James, to Queen Elizabeth and to Maria Stuart: they are both built of the finest marble, with figures in *basso relievo*, lying as it were on a bed, on the four sides of which rise four pillars, supporting a canopy, or roof to the tomb. Remarkable also for their antiquity,

are the tombs of many great lords of the kingdom, and those of several kings after William I., Duke of Normandy, and afterwards Conqueror of England (from whom is derived the title which his successors still retain, King of France) who also possessed Jersey and Guernsey islands, adjacent to that dukedom. Annexed to the church is the cloister, round which runs an open gallery; and it contains various monuments to the memory of subjects buried there, distinguished both for birth and learning.

From the church of Westminster, his highness returned home, where my Lord Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, father of the Duke of Somerset, who had been made chamberlain to the most serene grand duke, along with another of his sons; my Lord Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond; my Lord James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; Sir Philip Howard, one of the captains of the guard; Mr. Daniel, son of Sir Heneage Finch, Baronet, solicitor and procurator general to the king; Captain Stuart, governor of Dover; Mr. Skelton, son of the governor of Plymouth; and Edmond Wylde, Esquire; came to pay their respects to him, and some of these staid dinner with his highness. This day, the Marquis Guadagni was sent to Prince Robert, to return the compliment paid in the morning to the serene prince through one of his se-

cretaries, who presented himself to his highness as he was stepping into his carriage. The said Prince Robert is son of the Prince Frederic, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, and of Princess Elizabeth, sister of King Charles I., and brother of the present Elector, Charles Louis, and therefore considered, in the court of England, as a prince of the blood; and, having signalized himself in different actions, both by land and sea, as a general of cavalry and an admiral, he has been rewarded by the king, besides having an annual pension of four thousand pounds sterling, with the title of Earl of Holderness and Duke of Cumberland, when the male line of the family of Clifford fails. His highness went out in the course of the day, and began his visits to the ladies, principally the wives of those who had been to pay their respects to him; visiting the Countess of Arundel, mother of my Lord Howard and his brothers; the Duchess of Monmouth; the Countess of Devonshire; and my Lady Arlington.

On the morning of the 25th, his highness having heard mass, received Sir Charles Cotterel, master of the ceremonies, who, with his son, came to pay him the homage of their respect; and likewise gave audience to Sir —— Chapel, who came for the same purpose of complimenting his highness. He afterwards went, in his carriage,

with his usual retinue, to Arundel House, in the interior of Gresham College, given by Henry Howard, of Norfolk, for the sittings of the Academy, or Royal Society, which meets every Thursday after dinner, to take cognizance of matters of natural philosophy, and for the study and examination of chemical, mechanical, and mathematical subjects.

This Royal Academy took its origin from some philosophers of London, and was restored in the reign of King Charles II.; who (besides his own inclination) in order to encourage the genius of men of quality (who, at the time that there was no court in this kingdom, applied themselves diligently to such studies) established and confirmed it; making himself in fact its founder, by granting it the most ample privileges, which are recorded in a book ratified by the King, the Duke of York, and Prince Robert.

This institution is governed by a council, consisting of twenty members, elected out of the whole body of the society; the head of which is the president, at present the Earl of Brounker, who, sitting on a seat in the middle of the table of the assembly, has a large silver mace, with the royal arms, lying before him, with which it is customary for the mace-bearer, or the porter of the academy, to walk before him. Persons of every nation

and religion, and profession, are admitted among the academicians, and they are under no other obligation than to swear to the observance of the statutes, and to attend the meetings as often as is in their power; especially those for the election of officers, to promote its interests, and not to do any thing to its prejudice. At their meetings, no precedence or distinction of place is observed, except by the president and secretary; the first is in the middle of the table, and the latter at the head of it, on his left hand, the other academicians taking their seats indifferently on benches of wood with backs to them, arranged in two rows; and if any one enters unexpectedly, after the meeting has begun, every one remains seated, nor is his salutation returned, except by the president alone, who acknowledges it by an inclination of the head, that he may not interrupt the person who is speaking on the subject or experiment proposed by the secretary. They observe the ceremony of speaking to the president uncovered, waiting from him for permission to be covered, and explaining their sentiments in few words, relative to the subject under discussion; and, to avoid confusion and disorder, one does not begin before the other has ended his speech; neither are opposite opinions maintained with obstinacy, but with temper, the language of civility and

moderation being always adopted amongst them, which renders them so much the more praiseworthy, as they are a society composed of persons of different nations. It has for its coat of arms, a field of silver, denoting a blank tablet, enlivened with the motto "*Nullius in verba,*" to shew that they do not suffer themselves to be induced by passion and prejudice, to follow any particular opinions. The cabinet, which is under the care of Doctor Robert Hook, a man of genius, and of much esteem in experimental matters, was founded by Daniel Colwal, now treasurer of the academy, and is full of the greatest rarities, brought from the most distant parts; such as quadrupeds, birds, fishes, serpents, insects, shells, feathers, seeds, minerals, and many petrifactions, mummies, and gums; and every day, in order to enrich it still more, the academicians contribute every thing of value which comes into their hands, so that in time it will be the most beautiful, the largest and the most curious, in respect to natural productions, that is any where to be found. Amongst these curiosities, the most remarkable are an ostrich, whose young were always born alive; an herb which grew in the stomach of a thrush; and the skin of a moor, tanned, with the beard and hair white; but more worthy of observation than all the rest, is a clock, whose movements are derived from the

vicinity of a loadstone, and it is so adjusted as to discover the distance of countries, at sea, by the longitude. Towards this, the planets or satellites of Jupiter, are of great service, by the observation of whose eclipses (these succeeding one another almost every day) they are studying to find out a method of forming astronomical tables, in order to discover the true meridians of the earth; for the different meridians will be shewn by the different hours at which they will happen, when observed at different places, beginning from the east, and proceeding westward. The academy has a library (given also by my Lord Henry Howard, and continually increasing in the number of its books) for the convenience of the academicians, and particularly of the two professors, who are to live in the said college (as soon as the fund from which their stipend is to be paid, can be arranged) in the apartments preparing for that purpose, distinct from the halls and chambers appropriated to the meeting and to the council; and it is to be their duty to refer to the society, all subjects on which their opinion shall be required, and to collect the philosophical and mechanical experiments from the authors who shall be discussed, in order to facilitate the discovery of truth. The council of the society, at that time, composed of William, Viscount Brounker, Presi-

dent; William Aikin, Esquire, my Lord William Brereton, my Lord George Berkeley, Doctor Timothy Clerk, Daniel Colval, Esquire, the Bishop of Chester, the physicians, William Crown and Jonathan Goddard, John Evelyn, Esquire, Sir George Ent, Baron Henry Howard of Norfolk, Sir Robert Moray, Sir Paul Neile, Thomas Hensham, Walter Pope, physician, Henry Oldenburg, Edward, Earl of Sandwich, the Bishop of Salisbury, Sir Theodore de Vaux, and Sir Gilbert Talbot, all elective counsellors, who, as occasion may require, assemble together in the chamber called the Council Chamber, and make such resolutions as the good government of this collection of virtuosi may require.

About mid-day, his highness returned home, and dined as usual. After dinner, he recommenced his visits to the ladies; going towards evening to the King's Theatre, to hear the comedy, in his majesty's box. This theatre is nearly of a circular form, surrounded, in the inside, by boxes separated from each other, and divided into several rows of seats, for the greater accommodation of the ladies and gentlemen, who, in conformity with the freedom of the country, sit together indiscriminately; a large space being left on the ground-floor for the rest of the audience. The scenery is very light, capable of a great

many changes, and embellished with beautiful landscapes. Before the comedy begins, that the audience may not be tired with waiting, the most delightful symphonies are played; on which account many persons come early to enjoy this agreeable amusement. The comedies which are acted, are in prose; but their plots are confused, neither unity nor regularity being observed; the authors having in view, rather than any thing else, to describe accurately the passions of the mind, the virtues and the vices; and they succeed the better, the more the players themselves, who are excellent, assist them with action, and with the enunciation of their language, which is very well adapted for the purpose, as being a variation, but very much confined and curtailed, of the Teutonic idiom; and enriched with many phrases and words of the most beautiful and expressive description, taken both from ancient and modern languages. From the theatre, his highness returned home, and retiring to his apartment, supped alone.

His highness passed the following morning (the 26th) in hearing mass, and in giving audience to my Lord John Berkeley, Baron Berkeley; my Lord Richard Saville, Earl of Dorset; Doctor Jacob Molin; my Lord Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough; Sir Heneage Finch, Baro-

net, Solicitor-general to the king; and Sir —— Duval, equerry to the Duchess of York; and the tables being spread, his highness dined in public, as usual, my Lord Berkeley, the Earl of Peterborough, and the Earl of Dorset, remaining to dinner. After dinner, his highness went out in his carriage, to pay his visits to the ladies; shewing himself, when it grew late, in Hyde Park, and in the evening at the palace in the Queen's closet, and returning home at a proper hour, retired according to custom.

On the 27th and 28th, several gentlemen visited his highness; amongst these, my Lord George Saville, Viscount Halifax; my Lord Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Sir Richard Jones; Sir —— Langhorn; Viscount Brounker; my Lord Blaney; Sir —— Sydney, son of the Earl of Leicester, and Sir —— Sedley, and some of these staid to dine with his highness, who sat at the head of the table; the rest sitting indiscriminately round it, at a little distance from his highness, as had been always the custom. On these days, his highness went in his carriage, through the city, and again made visits to the ladies; appearing in the evening at the closet, and at the apartments of the Duchess of York.

Part of the morning of the 29th was spent by his highness at home, there coming to pay their court to him, my

Lord Annesley, Earl of Anglesea; my Lord Hinchinbrook, son of the Earl of Sandwich; and my Lord Henry Pierpoint, Marquis of Dorchester; which ceremony being over, he took the opportunity of going out in his carriage to make a short tour through the city, and returning home at mid-day, dined as usual. After dinner, having received previous intimation of the coming of the Duke of York to visit him, and exchange compliments, his highness went down stairs with his attendants, to be ready for his royal highness's arrival, who, having alighted from his carriage, along with two of his gentlemen, was received by the serene prince, at a little distance from the door of the house, and their highnesses' gentlemen going first, in order to pay their court properly, ascended the staircase. In ascending the stairs, as well as at the entrance, the most delicate respect and politeness was observed; the prince turning towards the duke, and when they reached the top, they entered the drawing-room, where all the gentlemen being drawn up, bowed as they passed to his serene highness's apartment, where they remained in conversation for a considerable time, walking up and down. On departing, the duke wished not to allow the prince to go beyond the door of the drawing-room, but his highness, not permitting so polite an indulgence, observed the

same ceremony in descending the stairs, as he had done in ascending, and accompanied his royal highness out of the door of the house, and remained there, though the duke was very repugnant to it, till the carriage drove off. It was followed by some horse soldiers of his royal highness's body guards, armed with carabines and pistols, exactly in the same order that they had observed in coming; and this is done whenever he goes through the city.

On the morning of the 30th, after hearing mass, his highness gave audience to Sir John Trevor, secretary of state, and one of the king's privy council, to Sir Hugh Coralley, Sir —— Hanmer, and Sir —— Walter, who came to compliment him; and having passed some time in conversation with Henry Nevil, rode out in his carriage, and went to court; whence, returning home, he dined as usual. This day, his highness went to the comedy at the Duke of York's theatre, where the music and dancing, after the English manner, were less pleasing than the operas performed by the comedians; because, being in the English language, the only pleasure which we who heard them, can derive from the latter, is that of observing their action, which it cannot be denied, was supereminently excellent. In the evening, his high-

ness supped alone, leaving his attendants at liberty as usual.

On the 4th of May, and the two subsequent days, his highness received the compliments of my Lord Edward Montague, of the son of my Lord Baptist Noel, Viscount Camden, of Sir Thomas Barret, Sir Robert Royle, Sir —— Midelton, Sir Francis Slingsby, superintendant of the Mint, Sir Thomas Allen, Admiral Sprack, Vice-Admiral Gordon, Sir —— Stroud, governor of Dover Castle, my Lord Howard, of Norfolk, with two of his sons, my Lord Lauderdale and his son, my Lord Croftes, my Lord Arthur Capel, Earl of Essex, the Earl of Morland, the Marquis of Blancfort, nephew of Marshal Turenne, Sir —— Vaughan, gentleman of the bed-chamber to the Duke of York, and Sir Jacob Hamilton, gentleman of the bed-chamber to his majesty; and many of them remained to dine with his highness, who continued on each of these days his visits to the ladies, appearing at Hyde Park, at the comedies, sometimes at the king's theatre, sometimes at that of the duke's, and always in the evening at court, in the queen's closet, and at the apartments of the Duchess of York, that he might not omit any opportunity which presented itself, of shewing his respect to their majesties and their royal highnesses.

On the evening of the 3rd, his highness had the condescension to see a woman of twenty-three years of age, who was said to be a native of Bois-le-duc, of an extraordinary and almost gigantic stature. She came from Holland to England, was then in London, and being considered a wonderful sight, was brought as such to present herself to his highness. On the same evening, the Duke of York caused it to be signified to his highness, that he intended to go the following morning to Greenwich, to see some ships lately built, and that, if his highness should have any curiosity to sail upon the Thames, to see the banks of the river between that place and London (which, from the abundance of villas with which they are ornamented, are more pleasant and agreeable than betwixt Greenwich and Gravesend, which is situated nearer to the mouth of the river, and where little else but chalk-pits are to be seen) he should be happy to take this opportunity to accompany his serene highness. The latter testified his deep sense of the favor of the invitation, by replying that he should be ready to avail himself of the duke's politeness.

His highness, rising in good time on the 4th, immediately heard mass, and went to the palace, to the king's apartments; and whilst he stood there, waiting for the

Duke of York, the king came out. His highness saluted his majesty, who returned it with his accustomed kindness and attention, and said, that, as the weather was so favorable, he would himself be of the party; accordingly having gone down to the river, they began to sail down the Thames towards Greenwich; and all that space was crowded with ships of large size, and of every description; of these, it is said, that there are more than one thousand four hundred betwixt Gravesend and London Bridge, a distance of twenty miles (higher than London Bridge they cannot go, although the tide extends thirty miles or more above the city) to which are added the other smaller ships and boats, almost without number, which are passing and repassing incessantly, and with which the river is covered; for in the neighbourhood of Greenwich there are large docks for ship-building, at which an incredible number of persons of every age and size, are continually working; so that, when in addition to these, the individuals who inhabit the ships, vessels, and boats, are taken into consideration, the assertion which is often made in London, does not appear improbable, viz. that more than six hundred thousand persons sleep on the water; and hence it is, that they endeavour to substantiate the accounts of the population of the city as compared with that of Paris:

the English being persuaded that their metropolis is superior in that respect; whereas, in fact, there is reason to believe that it is very inferior.

Greenwich (which is situated on the left bank of the river with respect to London) is so called from the royal palace built by Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and enlarged by King Henry VII., in which Queen Elizabeth was born, who, when she came to the throne, added to it with the adjoining convent of Saint Francis *dell' osservanza*, which she appropriated to the profane uses of the court: it is used as the queen's country residence, and, at no great distance, the king has caused a new house to be erected.

When dinner-time came, the tables were laid out in the yacht, and his majesty made his highness and the duke of York sit beside him, having the grace also to send for and admit at his table Signor Castiglione, Signor Bernardino Gascoyne, and the other gentlemen who attended upon his highness and upon the Duke of York. When dinner was over, before rising from table, his majesty and their highnesses engaged in conversation; and having seen every thing that was worthy of notice at Greenwich, they returned in good time to London; the king and the duke going to Whitehall, and his highness,

who had been abundantly gratified with the very polite and distinguished treatment shewn him by the king, went to his own house, where he heard that my Lord Germain had been to pay his compliments to him. In the evening his highness went to the queen's closet, where he was received by her majesty with her usual courtesy, and having spent some time there, he went to the apartments of the Duchess of York, and then returned home; and having retired to his chamber, supped alone, according to the custom which he had hitherto always observed.

On the morning of the 5th, having first heard mass, his highness gave audience to my Lord Ashley Cooper, Baron Ashley, and one of the king's privy counsellors; to Sir —— Spenser; to the king's master of the robes, Lawrence Hyde, second son of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, lord chancellor; to my Lord John Berkeley, Baron Berkeley; to Sir Elias Elighton; to Sir —— Brounket, brother of Viscount Brounket; to my Lord Orlando Bridgeman, Baronet, keeper of the seals; and to my Lord George Villars, Duke of Buckingham, one of the king's privy council; all of whom came to pay their court to him. He also received Henry Nevil, who frequently appeared to pay his respects to his highness, to whom he was already known, having been at the court of Tuscany,

when on his travels in Italy. The same attention was also shewn by my Lord Philip Howard and his brothers. His highness then went to the queen's chapel at St. James's, and having taken a short ride, returned home at mid-day; when the Duke of Buckingham, with some of the other gentlemen who had been to visit him, dined with him. After dinner he went out in his carriage to see the city, going as far as Lincoln's-Inn Fields, one of the largest and handsomest squares in London, both in respect to the uniformity and the size of its buildings. Its form is quadrangular, and three sides of it are composed of very beautiful houses; before each of these is a court, or square, enclosed by a low wall, which, besides taking away the view from the ground-floor, spoils the prospect, and makes the circumference of the square appear less than it is. On the other side is a college, lately built, which takes its name from the square. It contains within its enclosure spacious gardens for walking, in hot weather. He next went to Southampton New Square, which is surrounded by buildings erected by the late Lord Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, Baron Wriothesley, lord treasurer; and turning back again, repaired to Hyde Park, which was crowded, as usual, with carriages of ladies and gentlemen; and, towards the close of the day,

alighting at St. James, on his return, he went to Whitehall, to the queen's closet, where his majesty renewed his invitation to his highness, to see the horse races. He afterwards adjourned to the apartments of the Duchess of York, where he remained some time with the duke; and then returning home, supped and retired.

Every thing that was necessary for his journey to Newmarket, being arranged, and having heard mass betimes on the morning of the 6th, his highness got into his carriage, with Colonel Gascoyne and his attendants, followed by other carriages for the convenience of his suite; and left London for Newmarket, towards which the king set out, the same morning, with the Duke of York, for the sole purpose of shewing his highness the horse races; an amusement taken by the court several times in the year, great numbers of ladies and gentlemen crowding thither from London and from their country-houses in the neighbourhood. On quitting London, they found many villages and a numerous population; the country afterwards rises into a level plain; the greater part of which is devoted more to cow pastures, than to cultivation. On the way to Epping is an open place, belonging to the Bishopric of London, to which it was given, with other domains, by King William I.

Continuing his journey, after dinner, through a country not very unlike that which he had before travelled over, his highness reached Bishop's Stortford, to supper, a small town in the county of Hertford, situated on the river Stort, which, falling into the Lea which washes the town of Hertford, whence the province takes its name, encreases it with its tributary waters. This place, as well as Epping, belongs to the bishoprick of London, to which it was given by the same prince. They stopped at the principal inn in the place, and found there every thing necessary for the accommodation of the court; it being abundantly provided, as indeed are all the other inns in England, with every thing that can be wanted; the more so, as the landlady boasts of her relationship by blood to the Protector Cromwell. His highness retired, and supped as usual.

On the 7th, having heard mass privately, his highness set off, and pursued his journey on horseback, through all that tract of country which lies betwixt Bishop's Stortford and Audley End, the celebrated seat of my Lord James Howard, Earl of Suffolk, which title descended to him from Thomas, his grandfather, to whom it was granted by King James, along with the office of lord treasurer of the kingdom. The road, for the most part, was an uneven plain, which near the villa, rises into a gentle emi-

nence, whence is discovered the palace of Audley End, situated at no great distance from the castle of Ansgar, in the bosom of a beautiful valley, watered by several rivulets; these uniting, form a lake abounding with trout, over which is a bridge of stone.

Descending into the valley below, by an easy acclivity, we came to a spacious avenue, planted with elms of considerable height, which terminated at the mansion. The entrance is into a quadrangular court, whose sides are surrounded by porticoes of stone, which, extending with perfect regularity to the distance of several bowshots, inclose a large meadow. The balustrade which runs round the court, is formed on one side, of the letters which compose the following words: *Sapientis est in consilio fortunam semper habere;* and on the other, with those of the motto belonging to the arms of the order of the garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.* The interior of the house consists of many apartments, well proportioned and judiciously disposed; and of a well-lighted gallery, ninety paces or more in length, having a cieling of stucco, adorned with arabesques, and walls lined with wainscot, which is the custom in all the houses of the English nobility, as a protection against the cold. The architecture of the palace, although it was built only sixty years ago, is nevertheless

not regular, but inclines to the Gothic, mixed with a little of the Doric and Ionic. The materials of which it is composed, are brick; the ornaments of all kinds are splendid, and entirely of stone, and the roof of lead. Upon the roof is a gallery, in the midst of which rises a small cupola, containing a clock, the sound of which proclaims to a great distance, the magnificence of this vast fabric; and from the top of this is an infinitely diversified prospect of gardens, meadows, hills, woods and vallies, which appear at different distances in the most beautiful points of view. The king is so much delighted with this place, that he is in treaty with the earl for the purchase of it, and they say that some time ago the price was agreed upon, but as it was not paid, the earl still retains possession. When his highness had dined, he determined upon travelling throughout the remainder of the day. The road was level, and therefore the journey was agreeable, and, as far as the face of the country is concerned, delightful. There was an alternation of meadow land for pasture, and of cultivated fields; and, it is easy to see, that this county of Suffolk, enjoys not only a salubrious air, but also a rich and fertile soil; nor is any thing wanting, which can contribute either to pleasure or profit; hence it is considered the most fruitful and the most agreeable of all the counties

of the kingdom, and such it continued as far as the limits which divide the county of Suffolk from that of Cambridge (or, as the English call it, Cambridgeshire) a city which many suppose to have been built by the Romans, and others by the Danes. Having passed the borders, and reached the territory of Cambridge, the country was not very different in point of fertility, from that which we had already passed over; but not so, as to the salubrity of the air, which is less healthy on account of the fens; these, exhaling perpetual vapours, render the atmosphere dense, and extremely unwholesome. His highness, before evening, reached Newmarket (where, at the inn of the Maidens, almost opposite to the king's house, quarters had been prepared by his highness's courier) at the precise time that his majesty, with the duke and Prince Robert, had arrived the preceding day. They had returned from seeing the city of Ely, which is situated not far off, in a tract of land the most marshy of any in the county, called by the peasants, the Isle of Ely. A monastery was formerly built there by the Princess Etheldreda, which, besides the endowment assigned to it at its foundation, was afterwards enriched with sundry revenues, by the kings of England, to such an extent that the Abbot Richard, considering the opulence of that monastery, and the impro-

priety of being subject to the Bishop of Lincoln, in order to exempt himself from that obedience, applied to the king to get the pope's permission for its erection into a cathedral; which, being afterwards obtained by King Henry I., Hervey, who had been expelled from his own bishopric of Bangor, was installed its first bishop. Besides the principal church, there is little worthy of notice in the city, which, although it is not smaller in size than many others in the kingdom, is yet considered very inferior to most of them, both from the indifference of its buildings, and from its being a place of small resort.

As soon as his highness alighted from his carriage, he went to the king's house, which compared with the other seats of the English nobility, does not deserve the name of a royal residence; and, on this account, his majesty has taken measures to enlarge it with several new apartments, and to improve the prospect from it. He made his obeisance to his majesty, who received him with an unusual degree of kindness, congratulating him on his safe arrival. From the king's apartments, his highness went to those of the Duke of York, to pay his respects to his royal highness; and, after reciprocal compliments, returned to his lodgings, supping alone as usual.

The house which the king at present inhabits at New-

market, has been purchased by his majesty of my Lord O'Brien, an Irishman, Earl of Thomond, a descendant of the ancient Earls of Thomond, of whose family was Donald III., King of Ireland.

On the morning of the 8th, his highness impatiently endeavoured to get himself exempted from attending the usual religious services, that he might be in good time at the king's house, but found that his majesty had already left Newmarket on foot, to take exercise. On receiving this information, his highness set out in the same manner, with Colonel Gascoyne, Sir —— Castiglioni, and his attendants, in that direction in which he heard that the king had walked. He had not gone many paces, before he met his majesty, who returned home, in a plain and simple country dress, without any finery, but wearing the badges of the order of St. George and of the Garter. His highness presented himself to his majesty, and having exchanged compliments, accompanied him to his residence, where they remained in conversation till the horses were got ready, on which they were to ride out again into the country, to take the diversion of coursing hares, in those open and naked plains. Having spent the remainder of the morning in this amusement, they returned at midday, each betaking himself to his quarters; and his high-

ness dined with the gentlemen of his suite. After dinner the king, with the duke and Prince Robert, went on horseback, to a place at a little distance from Newmarket, and amused themselves with the game of tennis, and his highness went out in his carriage in pursuit of the birds called dotterel, which in size and shape resemble a very large lark; they are, for the most part, of a colour inclining to brown upon the back, and under the belly nearly white. Towards evening, on going back to Newmarket, his highness paid his compliments to the king and duke, and returning home, supped alone, at an early hour.

The following day, the 9th, the sky appeared lowering and cloudy, and threatened rain, which would prevent the horse-races that were to take place on that day; but at sun-rise, the clouds partly dispersed, and the king went into the country, and his highness along with him, to renew the diversion of hare hunting; the great pleasure of which, in this plain county, is, that being entirely free from trees, it leaves to the huntsman the full enjoyment of seeing the animals without interruption, and observing their subtle flight, and frequent deceptions in turning and doubling round and round, passing frequently by the same place, and retracing their steps. After enjoying this recreation, his highness returned at mid-day, and before

going to his own quarters, went to those of the king, and the tables being prepared beforehand, there dined with his highness, my Lord James, Duke of Ormond, steward of his majesty's household; my Lord George, Duke of Buckingham, master of the horse; my Lord Edward, Earl of Manchester, chamberlain; my Lord O'Brien, Earl of Thomond; my Lord Germain; the Marquis of Blandford; Bernard Howard of Norfolk; my Lord William Croftes; my Lord Francis Newport, Baron Newport; Sir —— Elliot; and the gentlemen belonging to his highness's retinue. At three o'clock, according to the English mode of reckoning, the king and the Duke of York went from Newmarket to see the horse-races, and repaired to the place appropriated to this sport, going to a certain spot which is nearly in the middle of the course, and there his majesty stopped and amused himself with seeing my Lord Blandford and my Lord Germain play at bowls.

The race-course is a tract of ground in the neighbourhood of Newmarket, which, extending to the distance of four miles, over a spacious and level meadow covered with very short grass, is marked out by tall wooden posts, painted white. These point out the road that leads directly to the goal, to which they are continued the whole

way ; they are placed at regular distances from one another, and the last is distinguished by a flag mounted upon it, to designate the termination of the course. The horses intended for this exercise, in order to render them more swift, are kept always girt, that their bellies may not drop, and thereby interfere with the agility of their movements; and when the time of the races draws near, they feed them with the greatest care, and very sparingly, giving them, for the most part, in order to keep them in full vigour, beverages composed of soaked bread, and fresh eggs. Two horses only started on this occasion, one belonging to Bernard Howard, of Norfolk, and the other to Sir —— Elliot. They left Newmarket saddled in a very simple and light manner, after the English fashion, led by the hand, and at a slow pace, by the men who were to ride them, dressed in taffeta of different colours ; that of Howard being white, and that of Elliot green. When they reached the place where they were to start, they mounted, and loosening the reins, let the horses go, keeping them in at the beginning, that they might not be too eager at first setting off, and their strength fail them in consequence, at the more important part of the race; and the farther they advanced in the course, the more they urged them, forcing them to continue it at full speed.

When they came to the station where the King and the Duke of York, with some lords and gentlemen of his majesty's court, were waiting on horseback till they should pass, the latter set off after them at the utmost speed, which was scarcely inferior to that of the race-horses; for the English horses being accustomed to run, can keep up with the racers without difficulty; and they are frequently trained for this purpose in another race-ground, out of London, situated on a hill, which swells from the plain with so gradual and gentle a rise, that at a distance it cannot be distinguished from a plain; and there is always a numerous concourse of carriages there to see the races, upon which considerable bets are made.

Meanwhile, his highness, with his attendants and others of his court, stopping on horseback at a little distance from the goal, rode along the meadows, waiting the arrival of the horses, and of his majesty, who came up close after them, with a numerous train of gentlemen and ladies, who stood so thick on horseback, and galloped so freely, that they were no way inferior to those who had been for years accustomed to the *manège*. As the king passed, his highness bowed, and immediately turned and followed his majesty to the goal, where trumpets and drums which were in readiness for that purpose, sounded in ap-

plause of the conqueror, which was the horse of Sir —— Elliot. From the race-ground his majesty being very much heated, adjourned to his house, accompanied by his highness, and by the greater part of the gentlemen who had come to see the race; and having paid his compliments, his highness departed, retiring to his own lodgings, that he might leave his majesty at liberty, who having rested a little, went out again on foot, and took a walk through Newmarket, and to a short distance out of the town. His highness did the same, and appeared again at court in the evening.

With a view of enjoying the beauty of the country during the fine weather, his highness went with his attendants on the morning of the 10th, from Newmarket to Chippenham, a country-seat of Sir John Russel, of the family of the Earls of Bedford, who is married to my Lady Frances Cromwell, daughter of the late Protector Oliver Cromwell, and sister to the wife of my Lord Thomas Bellasyse, Baron Fauconberg. This lady was first married to the nephew of my Lord Charles Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom she had no children, he having died shortly after his marriage; by her second husband she has three children, one son and two daughters.

This villa stands in a delightful plain, in the midst of

a lawn, which surrounds it on every side; and both with respect to the materials of which it is built, the ornaments with which it is decorated, and the arrangement of its domestic conveniences, it will bear a comparison with the most distinguished country seats of the principal gentry of the kingdom; on this account, my Lord James Howard, Earl of Suffolk, has been induced by its situation, by the magnificence of the edifice, and by its vicinity to Newmarket, to purchase it for the sum of twelve thousand pounds; but till the actual payment of the money, the seller retains the proprietorship and possession. In the lawn belonging to the villa, is a place set apart for bowls, where his highness and the Earl of Thomond played a few games, previous to viewing the mansion; his highness afterwards went over all the apartments, and found them handsomely furnished, according to the custom of the country. Amongst other things that the house contains, the gallery, which faces the South, is not the least remarkable; for besides the view which it commands from its windows, there is upon the top of it an open promenade, that, being connected with the roof of the house, which is covered with lead, affords on every side a prospect of the surrounding country. His highness had the curiosity to ascend thither, to view through a

telescope the city of Ely, and its cathedral church, which is a most magnificent and conspicuous building. From the upper apartments, his highness descended to a spacious room on the ground-floor, and there found the wife and sister of Sir —— Russel, the master of the house, who paid their compliments to him, to which his highness replied with the greatest politeness; and seats having been prepared, he sate down, and continued his conversation (in the French language only) with the Lady Cromwell, giving her the place of honour. While they were thus engaged, she presented her two children, one male and the other female, to his highness, who received them with great affability and kindness. As it was now near noon, his highness took leave, and returned by the way of Newmarket. Before entering the town, he alighted from his carriage, and went on foot with his attendants to the king's residence, where he was introduced into his majesty's chamber, who was waiting there till every thing necessary was prepared for the ceremony, which he is accustomed to perform publicly every Friday, that of touching for the king's evil, according to the ancient usage of the first Catholic kings of England, which was handed down to their successors, continued after the apostacy, and preserved to the time of the present king.

When his majesty was informed that all was ready, he went from his chamber into a room adjoining, where was placed on a table a cushion, on which lay the prayer-book, appointed by the Anglican ritual, for the use of his majesty. As soon as he appeared, and at a signal given by him, the two assistant ministers, dressed in their surplices, began the prayers with a great appearance of devotion; his highness standing, while they were read, in another room; from which, when the service was finished, he passed into the room in which those who were afflicted with the King's Evil, were assembled, for the purpose of observing the ceremony, from the side of the door which led into the room. A carpet was spread upon the floor, and upon it was a seat, on which the king seated himself, and certain invocations in the English language, taken from the prayer-book, having been read by one of the ministers, his majesty began the ceremony of touching the patients in the part affected. These were conducted into the king's presence, one at a time, and as they knelt before him, he touched them with both his hands; after which, without interfering with the others who came after them, each returned to his former situation. This being over, the minister, kneeling with all the bye-standers, the king alone remaining seated, repeated some other prayers; after

which, all rising, the diseased came again in the same order as before, to his majesty, who put round their necks a ribbon of an azure colour; from which was suspended a medallion of gold, stamped with his own image, in shape and weight resembling an Hungarian sequin. The whole ceremony being ended, the king returned to his chamber, and his highness to his quarters, and dined as usual.

A new horse-race being arranged for to-day, his highness determined to go in his carriage, with his attendants, to the place of starting; and there having mounted his horse, he followed with his attendants, at a half gallop, the two race-horses, which were rode by two men drest in taffeta, the one red and the other white, almost as far as the Devil's Ditch, a rampart which was formerly thrown up for the defence of the country, against hostile invasions, but being now cut through, leaves the road free and open; having there met the king, who was also on horseback, he bowed to him, and his majesty taking off his hat, returned the salute with peculiar courtesy; and having conversed a short time with his highness, continued on his way, his highness remaining there in expectation of two other horses, which were already on their way to the starting place, and behind which the king came up in a canter, with the Duke of York and other lords and gentlemen, who had

come both for the sake of following the court, and for the sake of seeing the race, as well as on account of the bets; and when they came opposite the post, at which his highness remained on horseback, the latter again saluted his majesty as he passed, following him along with his retinue to the goal, whence, on account of being very much heated, wrapping himself up in his cloak, without delay, his majesty went back to Newmarket, to his residence; and his highness did the same, to pass the remainder of the day. The king afterwards went out on foot, without extending his walk far from the village; and his highness, that he might anticipate his majesty's return home, went at a proper time, in the same direction, and accidentally met Prince Robert; and whilst they were engaged in conversation, his majesty returned, and was accompanied to his residence by his highness, who there took leave of him with every expression of acknowledgement for the goodness which his majesty had shewn, over and above the other tokens of his regard, in going from London to Newmarket, on purpose to afford him the amusement of the races. To this, his majesty replied, that the moderation with which his highness desired to be treated on his journies, and the *incog.* which he determined never to dispense with, had obliged his majesty

to abstain from those public demonstrations which were due to his highness's merits, and that he forbore only in conformity with his express wishes, as otherwise he should have obeyed the impulse of his own inclination, which prompted him to manifest, by every possible form and observance, his pleasure at his highness's visit to the English court; and after many interchanges of politeness, the prince wished his majesty a good journey, as the latter, on the next day, the 11th (which being the 1st of May according to the old style, is still retained in England, and celebrated as a holiday in Hyde Park, with great festivities, and a vast concourse of people) had resolved to return to London, and his highness to go to Cambridge, to see that famous University, which was anxiously expecting him, in consequence of the hopes given by the two doctors, who had been expressly sent to Newmarket to invite him. His highness then paid his compliments to the Duke of York, who replied to them with equal sincerity, and afterwards returned home, and supped alone.

Newmarket, an open town of about two hundred houses, in the county of Cambridge (although some believe it to be in that of Suffolk) is situated on the declivity of some gently rising hills, which inclose a small valley, and con-

stitute a distinguishing feature in the almost level territory which lies in every direction around it. It has, in the present day, been brought into repute by the king, who frequents it on account of the horse-races, having been before celebrated only for the market for victuals, which was held there, and was a very abundant one. In consequence of the example set by the king, the buildings are beginning to improve in appearance, and to increase in numbers, to render it more commodious for the purposes of the court, and more capable of containing the persons who resort thither at the time the king is there. The territory belongs to my Lord Henry Bennet, Baron Arlington, who lets it on a twenty-one years' lease, at six shillings an acre, the rent to be paid half-yearly, and the tenant being left at full liberty, either to employ the land for pasture, or to plough it up, or to sub-let it.

At four o'clock in the morning of the 11th, according to the English mode of reckoning, the king, with the Duke of York, Prince Robert, and the other attendants of his court, departed from Newmarket for London, in very windy and boisterous weather; and his highness having heard mass, gave audience to my Lords Blandford, Thomond, Bernard Howard, and others, who had come to pay their respects to him; and at seven set off

in his carriage, with all his suite, for Cambridge, which is eleven miles from Newmarket. The whole of the country for the first five miles was a level plain, and for the most part pasture land; it then changed into a well-cultivated corn country, divided into fields, surrounded with hedges, and encircled with willows, which, from the humidity of the soil, grow there in great abundance, and so it continued all the way to Cambridge, where his highness, on his arrival, went to the Rose Inn. Here preparations had been made by the courier, and we found the streets, through which it was necessary to pass, filled with the populace, and with crowds of scholars, who had collected together to see him and welcome his arrival. Scarcely had his highness alighted from his carriage, when the mayor, Nathaniel Crab, with the aldermen, perpetual officers, who to the number of twenty-four, compose the magistracy, came to compliment and to greet him. They were introduced by Sir —— Castiglioni; and the mayor, who alone was desired to be covered, addressed his highness in a speech, in the English language, with which the latter, through the medium of Sir —— Waller, who acted as interpreter, testified his satisfaction. As soon as the magistrates were gone, there immediately appeared, in grand procession, preceded by the mace-bearers, the

college of the doctors, consisting of fourteen heads of the university, drest in doctors' robes of scarlet cloth, edged with ermines' skin, which was spread round the neck like that of the large cape of the cardinals' robes, and of some young noblemen who wore gowns of a different colour, with sleeves hanging down to the ground, and gold buttons and lace; for it is the custom to distinguish noblemen by a more costly habit than the other students. His highness received them graciously, and having heard doctor Edmund Bolders, vice-chancellor for the Earl of Manchester, the chancellor of the university, who entreated him to condescend to honor the academy (public schools) with his presence, replied to his address. Going out shortly afterwards, his highness found the scholars ranged in order, in two rows, from the door of the house to the entrance into the court of the academy, dressed in gowns of different colours, according to their several colleges; his highness passed through them in his way to the academy, where he was received on the outside of the door by the chancellor, accompanied by the heads of the university, in the same dress in which they had to welcome him; the vice-chancellor made, in the name of the university, a short and elegant Latin speech, to congratulate him on his arrival, and expressive of their general satisfac-

tion. His highness went away escorted by the vice-chancellor and heads of houses, and accompanied more especially by a retinue of the noble scholars, to see the library, in which is a great abundance of books of every description, ancient and modern, kept there for the public use of the professors and scholars. Thence his highness was conducted into the great hall of the university (senate-house) where being seated in the place of honor, at a large table, covered with a carpet, round which were placed at due distances the heads of the university; a short oration was recited by the professor of humanity, in praise of his highness, which, although it was in Latin, yet being pronounced with a peculiar accent, was not less difficult to be understood, than that which followed in the English language. The professor having finished his discourse, that his highness might see the ceremony observed in giving the *laurel*, as well as that of the degree of master of arts, as of doctor in the superior sciences, the vice-chancellor, in the proper robes of his office, being seated in the middle, close to the table, with his face towards the hall, began the ceremony, admitting several scholars without examination (by virtue of the king's gracious rescript and dispensation, made in compliment to his highness) to the degree of master of arts, and to that of doctor, several

others, who had already the dignity of master, in the manner following:—the individual was presented by the professor of that faculty in which he desired to be promoted, to the vice-chancellor, before whom he knelt, with his hands joined together, while the latter repeated the following words:—"In Dei nomine, amen: Admitto te ad incipiendum in artibus, vel in philosophiâ vel in medicinâ, in nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritûs Sancti, amen."—After this, one of the secretaries of the university, who was present, called to him those who were promoted, saying to them with an audible voice, "Tange librum, determina quæstionem in aure Doctoris ac præsta juramenta;" and having immediately done what was prescribed to them, each wrote his name in a printed book, which contained the oath of the king's supremacy, and of fidelity or allegiance; they then received the laurel, one after another, and were invested with the gown belonging to their respective degrees. The vice-chancellor, in order to shew his respect for his highness's attendants, wished to place in the number of the *Battedratici* of the university, Doctor Dornie, physician to his highness, and public reader of medicine at Pisa: this intention had been hinted to him at Newmarket, by the deputies of the university, in consequence of which he had prepared him-

self to return thanks in a scholar-like manner. He was invested with the red gown, which is worn by the public professors of the university, and conducted into the presence of the vice-chancellor; who, having first called upon the name of God, admitted him, by saying, "Recipimus te in numerum nostrum, eo modo quo et apud tuos Bononienses et Pisanos, in nomine Patris, &c." The accustomed oath was dispensed with, in consequence of his being a Catholic, and also the premeditated return of thanks, because it had been omitted in the case of all the others who had been promoted to degrees, and also to avoid lengthening the ceremony, and making it tedious to his highness, who, as soon as he was set at liberty, returned and dined with his suite.

After dinner, his highness, desirous to gratify the vice-chancellor, who entreated him to honor the academy with his presence a second time, went thither with his attendants, followed by the vice-chancellor and the heads of the university. In the principal hall, into which his highness was introduced, a short Latin oration was made by one of the professors, which, being pronounced in the same manner as that which was spoken in the morning, was little understood, and afterwards his highness was present at different questions, which were propounded for disputa-

tion, and very spiritedly and strenuously opposed by the professors and masters of arts: "De methodo philosophandi in experimentis fundata, et contra systema Copernicanum." When all was over, a respectful and learned speech of thanks was made by the principal orator, to assure his highness of the acknowledgment of the whole university.

From the academy, the vice-chancellor, the public professors, and a great number of scholars forming his retinue, his highness went to see King's College. As he entered the chapel of the college, Doctor Fleetwood, Doctor of Divinity, the Provost, received him with a Latin compliment, in which he expressed at considerable length the veneration which that college entertained for his highness's distinguished qualities. Having seen the chapel (which was formerly dedicated by Henry VI. King of England and France, to the most blessed Virgin and St. Nicholas, and in which, although the architecture is Gothic, the royal magnificence of the prince who erected it is very visible in the nobleness of the decorations) he was attended through the whole of the college; the apartments being shewn to him, and every thing that is worthy of remark in that edifice, either as to its structure, or as to what concerns the convenience of the collegians.

This college was founded, and called after St. Nicholas, in the year 1441, by Henry VI. surnamed the Pious, son of Henry V. and of Catherine, daughter of Charles VI. King of France, in the neighbourhood of the churches of St. John the Baptist and St. Nicholas, and of the hospitals of the House of God and St. Augustine, with an endowment sufficient to support a monastery and twelve scholars; and, two years afterwards, the revenues having been greatly augmented, a chapel was built, with the intention of finishing the college in the same style of architecture and decoration; but, in consequence of his untimely death, it was left unfinished, and the charge of completing that great edifice devolved upon succeeding kings; accordingly, by his son, Henry VII., it was embellished with stone, and a rich pavement of marble being added by King Henry VIII., as far as the materials were concerned, it was completed. Large additional contributions were made at different periods, in augmentation of the royal patrimony which had been assigned to the college at its foundation, by Roger Goad, Doctor of Divinity (who was brought up there) by the Provost Adam Robins, by Richard Day, and John Cowell, Doctors of Law and Fellows of the College, by Doctor Smith, and William Hanson; so that now a provost, seventy scholars, called fel-

lows, a master of the choristers, six clerks, sixteen officers, and other servants, making in all two hundred and thirty persons, are comfortably maintained in it.

Thence his highness went to the College of St. John, where, on entering the court, he was met by Doctor Gunning, the master, who with the collegians waited to pay their respects to him; and a complimentary discourse in Latin having been first pronounced, they accompanied his highness through the halls and apartments most worthy of notice, conducting him into the library, which both in the number and curiosity of its books surpasses that of the university.

This was first a hospital of Regulars, founded in the year 1134 by Nigellus, second Bishop of Ely; it was changed into a convent of religious by Hugh de Balsham, also Bishop of Ely; and in the year 1511, the princess Margaret of Richmond (she having obtained permission to that effect from her nephew, King Henry VIII.) ordered in her will that it should be turned into a college, retaining the same name of St. John the Evangelist; and charged with the execution of her will, Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset, Doctor Hubert, and other executors especially deputed by her for that purpose. To this col-

lege, besides the annual income before enjoyed by the convent, many donations have been made, and large estates bequeathed; but the more considerable benefactors were Cardinal John Morton, Archbishop of Canterbury, countess Ann Brooksbie, Doctors Fell, Beyton, Ashton, Lupton, Thimblebie, and Thompson, and Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk; so that at present it maintains three hundred and seventy persons, including the fellows, scholars, officers, and servants.

Nor was the next college which his highness visited less considerable, called Trinity, which in the year 1546, by the union of the Hall of King Edward the Third, of the house of St. Michael, of that of Henry Stanton, Chancellor of the Exchequer to King Edward the Second, and of that of William Pishwick, was founded and enriched with an annual revenue of one thousand six hundred and forty pounds; it was further augmented by the liberality of King Edward the Sixth, of the Queens Mary and Elizabeth, and of King James, who twice resided there with his court for the space of three months, causing Prince Charles, his son, to be enrolled in the number of the collegians; and by the munificence of John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, of Thomas Allen, of Doctors Bell, Beaumont, Stanhope, Barron, and others, who at a great

expense rendered the building more magnificent, the library more extensive, and the revenue more flourishing, by large legacies, so that it now supports four hundred and sixty-eight persons. His highness surveyed every thing most remarkable in the college, to the magnificence of which nothing contributes more than the grand square, which takes its name from Thomas Nevill, formerly Dean of Canterbury, and master of the college, who erected and completed it at an expense of seven thousand pounds. The evening coming on, his highness was introduced into the theatre, a room rather small than spacious, where was represented by the scholars a Latin comedy, which pleased more by the elegance of the dresses, the ease and gracefulness of the actors, than by their elocution, which it was very difficult to understand, without being accustomed to the accent. The story of the comedy was as follows:— A merchant of Nola, whose wife and daughter had been made slaves, sent his son to Constantinople to redeem them; but he falling in love by the way with a certain young lady, instead of prosecuting his journey, returned to his father, bringing the girl along with him, and pretending that she was his sister, and that his mother was dead. Many years afterwards, another merchant arrived at Nola, on his return from Constantinople, with letters

from the wife. The truth having thus come out, the father accomplished their redemption by other means; and when the mother returned to her own country, the son prostrated himself at her feet, and asked pardon for his offence, which she not only granted, but, actuated by maternal tenderness, obtained it also from his father. The comedy concludes, in the midst of rejoicings, with a ball, which was managed with great elegance.

At his departure his highness was escorted by Dr. Pearson, master of the college, who always accompanied his highness, and also by those collegians who are distinguished by the names of fellows and scholars, the former having a situation in college as long as they live, and the latter for seven years, during which time they finish their studies in one or other of the faculties. His highness, on returning to the inn, retired to his rooms, and supped alone.

Cambridge is situated upon the river Cam, which is navigable for small boats of burden, and from which it takes its name. The river towards the West forms various small islands, and towards the East divides the town into two parts, which are united by a bridge. Although it is not a city, but a town, it is nevertheless the most celebrated of all the other towns of the county, to which it

gives name, both for its population and buildings, and is almost looked upon as the capital. It is not walled round at the present day; and there are scarcely any remains of those ancient walls which surrounded it at the time that it flourished before its devastation in the year of Christ 700. The neighbouring country, which spreads over a level plain, is intersected by stagnant and marshy waters, which derogates from the pleasantness and salubrity of the air. The ancient buildings are not much to be admired, either for the beauty of their architecture, or of their materials, the greater part of them being of wood, with an outward facing of brick; the more modern ones are better. The inhabitants are estimated at upwards of twelve thousand, amongst whom are more than two thousand five hundred scholars, who are distributed into sixteen colleges, and live there, devoting themselves to their studies. With respect to the administration of civil justice, it is superintended by the mayor, as head of the magistracy, and by the vice-chancellor, who unite their powers in cases of necessity; but the revision of all civil sentences, and the trial of criminal causes, is reserved for the assizes, or assembly of judicature, composed of the judges of the Parliament and the deputies of the county, who assemble there every three months.

The university therefore is of greater importance and notoriety than any thing else at Cambridge. It was originally founded in the year 630, by Sigibert, first Christian king of the Eastern part of England (of the East Angles) who after the example of France, to which he had been banished, wishing to introduce literature into his kingdom, fixed upon Cambridge, and there instituted several schools, for the direction of which, he sent for from abroad the most illustrious professors of those times, both in arts and sciences; and fixing the principal seat of learning near the bridge, he devoted many hostels and houses to the use of the youth who flocked to his university, for which, besides the privileges granted to it by himself, he obtained from Pope Honorius I. many immunities and exemptions, which were confirmed by his successor, Pope Sergius I.; and by the help of these it preserved its dignity till the year 1010, when, in consequence of the intestine wars fomented by the barons of the kingdom, and the devastation occasioned by the incursions of foreigners, it lost its splendour. This it recovered, however, under King Henry I., by means of Gislebert, a monk, who not only opened new schools for the arts, but also for the superior sciences, and particularly for theology; and in after-ages the buildings, the professorships, and the number of the teachers,

from time to time were augmented by the munificence of different benefactors; so that the university has now eight public royal professors, who enjoy the honorary title without any labour, having also to attend the senate-house at the ceremony of conferring the doctoral laurels, for to this also the Cambridge doctors are admitted. The royal professors of Theology, are Dr. Gunning, who has a stipend of four hundred and fifty pounds per annum; and Dr. Pearson, who has two hundred: Dr. Clark, the Professor of Law, has eighty pounds per annum; Dr. Glisson, of Medicine, one hundred and twenty; Dr. Cudworth, forty pounds; Master Crichton, of Greek, forty pounds; Master Barrow, of Mathematics, one hundred pounds; and Dr. Withrington, of Humanity. Besides these, each separate college has public lecturers in every faculty, art, and branch of education, whose salaries are for the most part uncertain, being helped out by the prebends, which are usually conferred upon them, and by the masterships of the aforementioned sixteen colleges.

The first and most ancient is the College, or House of St. Peter, called by the English St. Peter's College, which was built and endowed in the year 1284, by Hugh Balsham, Bishop of Ely, and by John Hotham, Simon Langham, John Fordham, Bishop of Ely, John Wark-

worth, who were all masters of the college; and by John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, and by Andrew Bearn, Dean of Ely; it was so much enlarged and enriched, both in point of buildings, books, and revenue, that it now supports a president, who is Dr. Beaumont, sixteen fellows, twenty-one scholars, bible clerks, with many other officers and servants, in all estimated at one hundred and thirty-six.

The second is Clare College, or University Hall, commonly called Clare Hall, which was founded in the year 1326, by Richard Badon, chancellor, and the scholars lived in it at the common expense of the university, till, with the previous consent of William Thaxted, master, and of Richard Lyng, chancellor, the Countess Elizabeth Clare, widow, and formerly wife of John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, in virtue of the faculty obtained from Edward the Third, rebuilt it in the year 1340, and relinquishing the first name, called it Clare Hall, appropriating to it fresh revenues, which, in after-times, were augmented by Thomas Hoyle, by Edmund Natarosso, both masters of the college, and, above all, by Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, by John Trueman, by Dr. Scott, Dean of Rochester, and by the Countess Dorothea, wife of William Buller, a very celebrated physician; so that there is

now sufficient for the annual maintenance of one hundred and forty fellows, scholars, officers, and servants, who are subordinate to Dr. Lingam, master.

The hall or college of Pembroke, called by the English Pembroke Hall, was originally founded in 1343 by Maria de St. Paul, daughter of Guy Chatillon, Count of St. Paul, and third wife of Adhemar Valencia, Earl of Pembroke and Westford, Lord of Montague, and Governor of Scotland, with whom it is reported that she lived only one day. Having devoted herself entirely to religion, and founded the Abbey of Douay, she gave away the greatest part of her property to the churches, monasteries, and to the poor, applying a large proportion of it, with the permission of Edward the Third, to the foundation of this college, which took its name from her, being called The Hall of Mary, of Valencia. King Henry the Sixth, seconding the generosity of the foundress, doubled its revenues, by which means there are now educated there one hundred and forty-five members, divided into fellows, scholars, officers, servants, and students, all of whom are dependant upon Dr. Mapletoft, the master.

The college of Corpus Christi, otherwise of St. Benedict, which the English call Corpus Christi, or Bene't College, was built in the year 1344, by Henry of Monmouth,

called Wry-neck, who, on the death of his father, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, Lord of Monmouth and Pombiet, was created by Edward III., knight of the garter, Earl of Lincoln and Duke of Lancaster, and it was by him united to the church of St. Benedict, and endowed with very large possessions. These being afterwards encreased by Elizabeth Brotherton, Duchess of Norfolk; by Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury; by Roger Manners, Earl of Rutland, and others; a fund was established sufficient for the maintenance of one hundred and forty-five members, all dwelling in the college, which is under the orders of Dr. Spencer, master.

The Hall of Trinity, called in English Trinity-Hall, was established in the year 1347, by William Bateman, Archdeacon of Norwich, and afterwards bishop of that diocese, who, having purchased the monastery formerly given by John Crawdon, prior of Ely, to the monks of St. Benedict, converted it into a college or hall, dedicated to the Most Holy Trinity, for the accommodation of such scholars as applied themselves to the study of law, appropriating to them the revenues which had before belonged to the said monastery; by Richard Ling, chancellor of the university; by Archibald Norwich; by Simon Rohenhall; and Walter of Elvedon. These were afterwards

encreased by Simon Dalling; by Richard Hix, Bishop of Norwich; by Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester; by Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury; and other benefactors; who, made provision for the support of twelve fellows and fourteen scholars, who, with the officers and servants, make up the number of sixty-six, over whom Dr. King, a lawyer, presides.

Gonvil and Caius College, as it is called by the English, was founded in the year 1348, by Edmund Gonvil, rector of the church of Terrington, in the county of Norfolk, who, having obtained permission from King Edward III., built it near the garden of Corpus Christi College, calling it after the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, in conjunction with his own name; to which, in the year 1557, was added that of Caius, out of respect to John Caius, Doctor of Medicine, warden of the same college, and a famous antiquary, who enlarged the building at his own expense, and enriched the funds of the college with new revenues, deserving thereby the reward which he obtained from King Philip and Queen Mary of being made partaker, in conjunction with Gonvil, of the honors and privileges of founder. Afterwards Stephen Smith, William Wilson, Thomas Willows, and William Gale, contributed, by different donations and bequests, to the

preservation and augmentation of its revenues; so that there have been maintained there at all times, one hundred members, collegians and servants, under the direction of a master, who is now Dr. Brady, a physician.

St. John's College, to which his highness went from the hall of the university (senate house) was begun in the year 1508, by Margaret of Richmond before-mentioned.

Magdalen College had for its founder Edward Stafford, last Duke of Buckingham and Earl of Stafford, son and heir of Henry, second Duke of Buckingham, who erected it in the place where formerly stood the monastery of St. Giles, and it was at that time called Buckingham College; which appellation it changed in 1542, when Thomas Audley, Baron Waldon, chancellor of the kingdom, having made over to it in perpetuity many estates and possessions, named it, with the royal authority, after St. Mary Magdalen. King Henry VIII.; Edmund Grindall, Archbishop of Canterbury; Christopher Vesey; and Thomas Parkinson, rector of Winlinghat; who contributed largely to the college, are reckoned amongst its benefactors. The members who live there, are one hundred; and this number is made up of fellows, scholars, and servants, and of a master, who is Dr. Ewport, a theologian.

Trinity College, founded by Henry VIII., is the same which his highness visited after that of St. John.

Emanuel College had for its founder in the year 1584 Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor, treasurer of the Exchequer, and counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, who, in order to shew his regard for literature, obtained leave from that queen to found it in the street called after preachers of the convent of the friars of St. Dominic, which stood in it. Neither was he the only one who endowed it with revenue; for Queen Elizabeth herself charged the Royal Exchequer with the payment of an annual stipend to the said college. Stimulated by this example, Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; Alexander Howell, dean of St. Paul's in London; and Sir Thomas Skinner, presented it with several estates; so that, what with fellows, scholars, servants, and poor, there were supported there not less than two hundred and twenty persons, under the care of a master, who is at present Dr. Brigton, a theologian.

The college of Sydney, which the English call Sydney Sussex College, was founded in the year 1598, by Francis Sydney, Countess of Sussex, sister of Henry Sydney, Viceroy of Ireland, and widow of Thomas Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex, who, besides what she herself contributed to the

building, obliged Henry Gray, fifth Earl of Kent, and John Lord Harrington, her testamentary executors, to employ the greater part of her fortune in completing it; but these, by making additions out of their own property, with the assistance of sundry benefactions from James Montagu, Bishop of Winchester, from Lucy, Countess of Bedford, and from Edward Montagu, of Boughton, established it in such a manner, that it maintains, with ease, one hundred and thirty-six members, who are at present under the superintendance of Dr. Minshall, a theologian.

King's College, built by King Henry the Sixth, was seen by his highness immediately after the senate-house, and before all the other colleges.

Queen's College is so called from its having been founded in 1443, by Margaret of Anjou, daughter of Renier, Duke of Anjou, and wife of King Henry the Sixth, who, imitating at once the generosity and piety of her husband, erected and endowed this college, dedicating it to St. Margaret and St. Bernard; but being prevented by death from fully accomplishing her wishes, it was afterwards completed by Queen Elizabeth, wife of Edward the Fourth, who was seconded by the Countess Margaret de la Roos, Johanna Ingoldesthorpe, Cecilia, Duchess of York, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, Matilda, Countess

of Oxford, Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Lincoln, Chancellor of the University, and Andrew Ducket, with voluntary contributions of money and other property, which were again augmented by Sir Thomas Smith, secretary of Queen Elizabeth, by Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, and by George Montagu, Bishop of London, grand almoner of King James; so that they are able to support, besides a president, who is now Dr. Wells, theologian, twenty fellows, thirty-two scholars, eight bible clerks, and three other lecturers in Hebrew, Arithmetic, and Geometry, and other officers and servants, who make up altogether the number of two hundred and thirty persons.

The Hall of St. Catherine (Catherine Hall) was built in the year 1473, by the special privilege of King Edward IV., not very far from Queen's College, by Dr. Robert Woodlark, a native of the village of Wakerley in the county of Northampton and placed under the patronage of St. Catherine, virgin and martyr; but from the smallness of its funds, it could with difficulty have supported one monastery and three fellows, if William Taylor, Robert Simpson, Hugh Pemberton, John Loach, and Sir John Claypoole, had not been prompted, by their love of letters, and Isabella Canterbury, widow, Elizabeth

Bernardiston, and Rosamond Payne, by their piety, to assist the foundation with new revenues, which maintain with decency six fellows, eight scholars, and several officers and servants, to the number of sixty, all under the orders of Dr. Lightfoot, theologian, who holds the situation of master.

Jesus College was erected in the year 1496 by John Alcock, of Beverley in the county of York, dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster, Bishop of Rochester, and afterwards of Worcester and Ely, out of the property enjoyed by the ancient monastery of St. Radegunda, built and endowed by Molcolm, fourth King of Scotland, and by the family of the Earls of Huntingdon. This, in consequence of the misconduct of the nuns, and the impending ruin of the building was, with the consent of King Henry VII., repaired and converted into a college, and successively called after the Blessed Virgin, of St. John the Evangelist, and of St. Radegunda, which appellations being relinquished in the course of time, it took that of Jesus. Neither was it John Alcock alone who brought the work to perfection; for his example was followed by Sir Robert Read, by Thomas Thirlby, Bishop of Ely, by Richard Pingol, and Thomas Sutton; who united in the establishment of a foundation, which should maintain sixteen fellows, twenty-two scho-

lars, officers, and servants, to the amount altogether of one hundred and thirty.

Christ's College, by the munificence of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, daughter and heiress of John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, and widow of Edmund Hadham, Earl of Richmond, was founded in the year 1505, on the same spot where King Henry VI. erected the hospital called the House of God. This college was formed by the union of four buildings, with the gardens attached to them, which belonged to the monastery of Tilsey and to the priory of Denney; and although it was at that time provided with a rich endowment, this was nevertheless augmented by King Edward VI., by Dr. Thompson, by Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor and treasurer of the Exchequer, by Edward Grindall, Archbishop of Canterbury, and by Anthony Watson, Bishop of Chichester; so that it now maintains fourteen fellows and fifty-five scholars, with officers and servants, amounting in all to two hundred and six. The prefect is Dr. Cudworth, theologian, who enjoys, in conjunction with the mastership of this college, the chair of the Hebrew language, and is one of the public professors of the university, which, from the riches of its colleges, the reputation of its professors, particularly in respect to the Anglican Theology,

which is taught there more than any other science, and from the number of its students, is famous throughout all England.

On the morning of the 12th, the weather being very fine, his highness, having heard mass privately, left Cambridge, taking the road to Northampton, over an open plain, divided into arable and pasture land, and for the most part rather wet as far as Stow, a village of a few houses, where his highness stopped to dine. As he continued his journey, the country was of a better description, spreading out into an uneven champain, almost all under the plough. They met with thickly-scattered villages, which gave an interest to the journey, amongst which those of St. Neot's, belonging to the county of Cambridge, and of Highhamferrers, were the best, though these were much surpassed by Wellingborough, a borough containing a great number of houses, all built of stone, and a considerable population; besides other places situated on each side of the road along which they travelled, and of which they enjoyed the view as they passed along. From Wellingborough, the remainder of the country was either clothed with trees, or devoted to tillage or pasture, all the way to Northampton, the chief town of the county, called by the English Northamptonshire. His highness alighted

Northampton.

Published by J. Mawman, London, January. 1st. 1821.

at the Inn of St. George, situated near the belfry of the principal church. On the arrival of his highness, the bells were immediately rung as a mark of joy, and, being well tuned, the sound of them was very agreeable; but the ringing being continued a great part of the night, they proved a great interruption to sleep. The mayor and aldermen, with whom the civil government rests, came to pay their respects to his highness, who made use of the same formalities towards them as had been adopted in other places. His highness walked though Northampton, which, both in the structure and elegance of its buildings, is not inferior to the other towns of the kingdom. He went to see the church close to his lodgings, which was formerly dedicated to St. Andrew, but now profaned by the exercise of the Anglican religion; it was intended by Simon St. Liz, first Earl of Northampton, for the place of his burial, having been built by him, along with the castle, which stands on the Western side of the city; his highness then returned, and supped alone.

Northampton, as before described, is the chief town of the county, and is situated almost in the centre of England. It stands on an eminence, which rising gradually, renders the scite, in some degree, hilly. Its circumference, which is two thousand one hundred and

twenty paces, is surrounded by walls, not far from which runs the river Nen. The streets and the buildings are good, and in a respectable style of architecture; the greater part of them are built of earth, and of stone, a good deal ornamented. The inhabitants are estimated at about sixteen thousand; and all the places of the county are well peopled, in consequence both of the salubrity of the air and the fertility of the soil. Of these, the most considerable after Northampton, is the city of Peterborough, where, united to the monastery built (according to tradition) by King Wolfer, is the cathedral formerly consecrated to St. Peter the Apostle, but now profaned, and it is more celebrated than any thing else in the place for the nobleness and antiquity of its structure. In it are buried Queen Catherine, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, Sovereigns of Spain, and wife of King Henry the Eighth of England; also Queen Mary Stuart, daughter of James, Viceroy of Scotland: and Madam Mary of Guise, who was first wife of Francis the Second, King of France, and afterwards of Henry Stuart, son of the Earl of Lenox, a Scotsman, son of Margaret, eldest sister of Henry the Eighth—both unfortunate women; the one, owing to her divorce, being compelled to die in the village of Kimbolton; and the other, in consequence of suspicions

entertained against her by Queen Elizabeth, deprived of life at Fotheringay. There are in this county, amongst other things worthy of notice, the castles of Towcester, Kettering, Oundle, and Collyweston, celebrated for the stone quarries, from which they dig not only the stone for ornamenting the buildings, but likewise the slate for covering them; and, therefore, Margaret of Richmond, mother of King Henry the Seventh, availing herself of the convenience of these materials, built there a very noble mansion. The title of Earl of Northampton (which was given to the Earl of Essex by King Edward the Sixth) is now enjoyed by my Lord James Compton, one of the most illlustrious families in the county of Warwick, from which was descended Henry Compton, who received the title of baron from Queen Elizabeth.

His highness left Northampton for Oxford, in variable weather; the road, almost the whole of the way, was uneven; and the country, for the most part uncultivated, abounding in weeds, which surround on every side the royal villa of Holdenby, a square palace, situated on the highest part of an eminence, of which you have a view on the right, as you go along the road. In this villa of Holdenby, or Honby, King Charles the First was shut up by order of the Parliament, on suspicion that he had

attempted, with the assistance of Lord Murray, to fly from Newcastle in the county of Northumberland, where he was kept in strict confinement by the Scots. It was almost destroyed by the Parliamentarians in the time of Cromwell, but was restored by King Charles the Second, and given to my Lord Arlington, and afterwards sold by him to the Duke of York. After taking a view of Honby, we entered into a park, separated by palisades from the adjacent territory, belonging to the villa of Althorp, a seat of my Lord Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, who had given his highness repeated and pressing invitations to visit him there. Before he reached the villa, his highness was received and escorted by the said earl, who was anxiously expecting his arrival. Immediately on alighting, he went to see the apartments on the ground floor, from which he ascended to the upper rooms, and found both the one and the other richly furnished. His highness paid his compliments to my lady, the wife of the master of the house, and daughter of my Lord George Digby, Earl of Bristol, by whom the Earl had three children, one son and two daughters; and when he had spent some time in this visit, the hour of dinner arrived, which was splendid, and served in the best possible style. At table his highness sat in the place of honor, in an

Althorpe

Published by J. Mawman London 1st January 1821

arm-chair, he having previously desired that my lady, the wife of the earl, might be seated in a similar one; the earl also was obliged by his highness to take his place close to him, the gentlemen of his retinue sitting separately upon stools. When dinner was over, his highness was conducted through the other apartments of the mansion, all of which were sumptuously furnished; and having observed the manner in which one apartment communicated with another, he went down into the garden, in which, except some ingenious divisions, parterres, and well-arranged rows of trees, there is little to be seen that is rare or curious; as it is not laid out and diversified with those shady walks, canopied with verdure, which add to the pleasantness of the gardens of Italy and France, but of which the nature and usage of this country would not admit.

This villa is built at the bottom of a valley, surrounded by beautiful hills, clothed with trees. To get into the court (which is situated betwixt two large branches of the building that bound two of its sides, which correspond with each other as to their shape and style of architecture, and have betwixt them the principal part of the house which is in front) we ascended a bridge of stone, under which is to run the water, which will collect in great

abundance from the springs that issue from the surrounding hills. The whole of the edifice is regularly built, both as to its exterior and interior, and is richly ornamented with stone of a white colour, worked in the most exquisite manner, which is dug from a quarry at Weldon, fourteen miles distant. If they could take off a certain natural roughness from this stone, and give it a polish, it would not be inferior to marble. The ascent from the ground-floor to the noble story above, is by a spacious staircase of the wood of the walnut-tree, stained, constructed with great magnificence; this staircase, dividing itself into two equal branches, leads to the grand saloon, from which is the passage into the chambers, all of them regularly disposed after the Italian manner, to which country the earl was indebted for a model of the design, and it may be said to be the best planned and best arranged country-seat in the kingdom; for though there may be many which surpass it in size, none are superior to it in symmetrical elegance.

At a proper hour, after dinner, his highness departed from the villa, highly gratified with the politeness of the earl, who sent him, in his own coach-and-six, as far as Brackley, a town in the county of Northampton, formerly of considerable extent, and celebrated for the fine woollen

cloths which were manufactured there; at present it is merely a collection of a few houses. His highness there changed horses, for the sake of expediting his journey. They travelled from Althrop to Brackley, through a country partly in tillage and partly in pasture; and of a similar description was the road to Oxford, although it became rather flatter.

His highness arrived at Oxford at one in the morning, and alighted at lodgings prepared for him at the Angel Inn, having refused those which had been politely offered him in Christ-Church College, by Dr. Fell, Dean of that College, who is vice-chancellor and deputy for my Lord Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, Chancellor of the University. In the afternoon, Henry Nevill, and Colonel John Nevill his brother, came to congratulate his highness, having come to Oxford from Belingsbere, their country-seat, to pay their court to him, and to entreat him to condescend, on his return to London, to let them have the satisfaction of waiting upon him, and entertaining him at their villa. His highness testified peculiar pleasure at this attention, and was pleased, in compliance with their wishes, to accept the invitation.

Before he went out on the morning of the 14th, there came in public procession, to pay their respects to his

highness, the vice-chancellor, with the professors, representing the body of the university, having previously assembled for that purpose in the church of St. Mary, which is particularly appropriated to the academical ceremonies. They were preceded by six beadles, three of whom carried the golden maces, and three the silver ones; and close behind these came the vice-chancellor, accompanied by the heads of houses, professors and other members of the university, the greater part in scarlet gowns adapted to their respective degrees, and varying according to the faculty they professed; so that the theologians had them lined in the inside with black velvet; the lawyers and physicians with red, each having on his head a square cap answering to the colour of the gown. The vice-chancellor complimented the serene prince in the name of the university, expressing the general joy at his arrival, and inviting him to the House of Convocation. His highness replied to this civility in language demonstrative of his respect and satisfaction. No sooner had the academicians departed, than the mayor and aldermen, drest in scarlet, with attendants, the same as in other cities, presented themselves to his highness, to welcome him, and to make an offer of whatever might be either useful or agreeable to him. In no respect inferior to their courtesy, was

that of his highness, in assuring them how much he was gratified by their kind and respectful offers. As soon as the magistracy had departed, his highness, accompanied by the vice-chancellor and other professors, went to the College of St. Mary Magdalen, which stands without the Eastern gate of the city. At the gate his highness was received by Dr. Pierce, the president, and conducted to see the church, and other things belonging to that magnificent building. In the year 1460, in the reign of King Henry VI., this college was founded by William Wainfleet, Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom and Bishop of Winchester, in the same situation where King Henry III. had erected a noble college and hospital, named St. John's in memory of King John, his father, laying the first stone with his own hand, and appropriating to that purpose the fines that had been paid by delinquents. In addition to the magnificence of the building, which is ornamented with stone decorations, and embellished with statues (amongst which the most esteemed are one of Mary Magdalen, and another of Bishop Wainfleet, the founder) it has to boast the pleasantness of its gardens, in which are walks and promenades, in the making of which neither expense nor labour has been spared, all enclosed within the walls of the col-

lege, which are bathed by the river Charwell. This stream, famous for the abundance and diversity of its fish, which joins the Isis in the neighbouring plains, and flows jointly with it into the Thames, affords, by the murmuring of its waters, no small gratification to the members of this college, who, including fellows, scholars, chaplains, choristers, inferior masters of arts, officers, and servants, exceed the number of one hundred and fifty, all being subordinate to the authority of a president. During the short space of time that his highness remained in the college, various Latin compositions were recited by the young students in his praise, and congratulating him on his arrival; but from the peculiarity of the pronunciation, the purport of them could not be sufficiently understood.

From this college his highness went in his carriage to that of All-Souls, where he was met by Dr. James, the master, and many of the collegians, in their gowns, by one of whom his arrival was welcomed in a short congratulatory Latin oration. His highness, accompanied by the master and collegians, viewed the principal apartments of the college, which, in size and arrangement, are not inferior to any in Oxford. It had for its founder, in the year 1426, Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury, who, taking into consideration the unjust power which some

courtiers and military officers had usurped over the property of the church, in order to divert their thoughts with the hope of rich booty, persuaded Henry V. to attempt to recover, by arms, sundry castles and territories in Normandy, then in the occupation of the French; and the king having determined on the undertaking, at the suggestion of the Archbishop, who always took his part, crossed over with the flower of his army, and, falling in with the enemy, gained a complete victory, and succeeded in regaining every thing that France retained to the prejudice of his rights. After this conquest, the archbishop, reflecting how many souls had perished in the war which had been undertaken by his advice, in order to shew that ecclesiastics ought to refrain not only from drawing the sword on such occasions, but even from co-operating with their advice, determined, as a memorial of this affair, to erect with all possible magnificence this college, called All-Souls. Amongst other distinguished members educated at this college, is reckoned Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England.

His highness then proceeded to view Christ's College (Christ's Church) which is the largest and richest in Oxford. Dr. Fell, Dean and President of the same, with other members of the college, received and attended upon

his highness, conducting him to the most remarkable apartments destined for the ordinary business and occurrences of the college, where different Latin compositions in prose were repeated to his highness by the scholars, expressive of their pleasure and acknowledgment. The whole edifice is of square stone, built according to the rules of the Gothic order, and comprehends two spacious courts. This college has for its founder Cardinal Thomas Wolsey, Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom, Archbishop of York, Bishop of Winchester, Administrator of the Sees of Bath and Wells, of Worcester, and of Hereford, and Abbot of St. Albans, who, having obtained from the pope, by special grant, the permission to suppress more than forty monasteries, in order to employ their revenues in building colleges for the public benefit, commenced this, before any other, in the year 1536. It was for some time named The Cardinal's College; but afterwards having obtained a better establishment from a part of the great revenues of which Wolsey was despoiled by King Henry VIII. after his fall (and which are calculated to exceed those which are now produced by the united incomes of all the bishoprics and deaneries of the kingdom) was called The Royal College, so that it almost claims this king for its founder; but he, to shew that he did not

affect that title, and scorned to usurp it from the cardinal, did away every other denomination, and gave it the name of Christ's College; and to encrease its prerogatives still more, he raised its church (endowing it with three hundred and fifty pounds per annum) to the dignity of a cathedral (which is at present governed by Dr. Robert Skinner, formerly bishop of Bristol) and appointed a dean, with eight prebendaries, to superintend the college, in which, besides a great number of noble students, who maintain themselves at their own expense, there are, supported by the public fund, one hundred scholars, who for the most part are masters of arts and graduates in divinity, many fellows, chaplains, choristers, officers, servants, and poor; in all two hundred and thirty members.

Although the curiosity might be fully satisfied by the view of Christ's College, the generosity of Cardinal Wolsey's mind having here been exerted to the utmost, as it was his wish not only to provide for the convenience of the college, but also for the accommodation of the royal court, which, on occasions of its visiting the city and university, has frequently taken up its quarters here, and particularly at the visit of King James I. which took place, in the year 1605, with all possible pomp and solemnity; nevertheless, his highness went to St. John the Baptist's

College, where he was met and waited upon by Dr. Menor, president, and the members of the college.

In ascending the staircase, and whilst he was visiting the principal apartments, different epigrams were recited to his highness by certain of the collegians, who walked before and escorted him; and in the hall an oration was made in testimony of the respect which they entertained for his person, and the obligation under which they all felt themselves.

His highness viewed the library, and the gallery, which, except the cieling, possesses no ornament but a portrait, drawn with a pen, of King Charles I., which is shewn as a curiosity (his statue, with that of the queen, his wife, made of brass, stands over the gates in the second court) and noticed also the two gardens contained within the precincts of the college, of which the most curious is that which is raised, and has a view of the country situated to the north. This college was founded, in 1437, by Henry Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury, after that of All-Souls, and in point of structure and regular architecture is better built than any of the others. It has two large quadrangular courts, and two separate buildings, with four wings, all of the same height. Although not equal to others in point of revenue, it has nevertheless, in consequence of

the addition made to it in the year 1557 by Thomas Witt, mayor of London, sufficient funds for the maintenance of fellows, scholars, officers, and servants, to the number of one hundred and twenty-five. Thence his highness returned to the inn, and dined as usual with the gentlemen of his train.

After dinner, the scholars, anticipating his highness's going out, waited for him, drawn up in parade-order on both sides of the streets through which he was to pass, beginning at his highness's lodgings, and ending at the House of Convocation, to which, as he was attended by the vice-chancellor and the other public professors, he chose to go on foot. In the hall, which was full of scholars, masters of arts, and the heads of the university, a seat was prepared on a large carpet for his highness, in the place of honor. Behind him, on the left hand, was the the vice-chancellor, in the stall appropriated to him. His highness was seated, whilst Dr. Suet, professor of civil law, made him a public acknowledgment in Latin, in the name of the university, for his goodness in honoring it with his presence, and ended the ceremony by proposing the admission of several members to the degree of master of arts. To gratify the professors, who desired the honor of his highness's presence at their lectures, he went to hear

the lecturer in geometry, John Wallis, who has the reputation of being the greatest arithmetician in Europe; the lecturer in anatomy, Paris; and the lecturer in experimental philosophy, Thomas Willis, the most distinguished of all the learned men in the university. With the same retinue of the vice-chancellor and professors, in their doctors' gowns, he repaired to the theatre, a modern building, oval rather than perfectly round, erected by the present Archbishop of Canterbury, Chancellor of the University, and successor of the Duke of Clarendon. The architecture is mixed, that is, partly Doric, and partly Latin or composite, which is not only stronger and more graceful, but also more showy; so that, being judiciously ornamented in all its parts, it has a most beautiful effect, and forces the spectator to acknowledge that the whole structure has been tastefully and regularly arranged both within and without; and what increases its beauty, is its being painted almost all over *in fresco*. This theatre is used for the disputations which are held by the public professors on the days appointed by the statutes of the university for each faculty; and the stalls in which they sit, according to their respective privileges and degrees, are judiciously and handsomely arranged round it for this purpose.

From the theatre his highness went to the public library

of the university (for every college has its own private library for the service of its members). This building, which is of no very large size, is in the form of a T, with two shelves for books, one above the other. On the bottom shelf are distributed, in six rows, the books in folio; in three others, those in quarto; and on the upper one, to which you ascend by wooden steps ingeniously placed at the corners and in the middle, the books are distributed in the same number of rows, those in folio, in three, and those of different sizes in six, being separately arranged according to the subjects they treat of. Amongst these are the works of Selden, and the volumes of manuscripts which the predecessor of the present Archbishop of Canterbury presented to the library, about 2300, which are kept separately along with a great number of manuscripts in all the Oriental languages, and, for greater security, are fastened to the shelves with chains. The members of this university have so great a value for their library, that they prefer it, both as to the number and rarity of its books, to that of the Vatican, persuading themselves that there is none in Europe to be compared with it: but, considering it dispassionately, it does not contain so numerous or such scarce books, as to deserve the praise of being the only library, or the most considerable one in the world, there

being many others which are equal and even superior to it. In the gallery of the library, there are many portraits of men illustrious for their learning hung round the walls. The medals, both ancient and modern, which are preserved there in great numbers, were shewn to his highness; they are kept separate, and classed in their proper places, according to their dates, without any confusion. His highness likewise saw the sword which was sent by Pope Leo X. to King Henry VIII. before the apostacy, along with the title of Defender of the Faith; and there was also shewn to him a liquor, which, placed on the finest marble, penetrates it by its subtleness, and works itself in as deep as about the thickness of a piaster. In the school of music, to which a lecturer was appointed, by Dr. William Heyther, for the purpose of teaching the theory of that art, his highness heard different pieces of music and cantatas. He went next to the Anatomical Theatre; and, except the skin of a man stuffed with tow, a human foot, from the end of one of whose toes was a horn growing out, and sundry animals and skeletons hung up against the wall, there was little to be seen that was curious. Thence his highness went to the Botanical Garden, situated near the gate of the city leading to London, which, from the smallness of its size, irregularity, and bad cultivation,

scarcely deserves to be seen. By the keeper of the garden, an elderly man of a fine countenance, and a perfect botanist, the plants of the greatest rarity were shewn to the serene prince, being all noted down and described in a printed sheet of paper, which he presented to his highness, who, after this, returned home, and supped alone as usual.

Oxford, which, from its pleasant and delectable situation, has been already stated to be the capital city of the county of the same name, stands in a plain, encircled by woods, which clothe the hills that surround it on every side; amongst these run the two rivers Cherwell and Isis, which, branching out and dividing themselves into several streams, turn a great number of mills in the vicinity, bathing and supplying that very beautiful country with abundance of water. The city was formerly surrounded by a wall, by Roberto D'Oyley, a Norman, the greater part of which is now almost demolished and destroyed by time, so that a very small part of it now remains. The private houses are built with more elegance than is usual in this kingdom, being for the most part of stone; but the public edifices exhibit a singular magnificence, being all of square stone. The most distinguished of these buildings, are about eighteen colleges and seven halls, dis-

persed throughout the city for the habitation of the scholars, who flock from all parts of the kingdom to this celebrated university. The civil government is vested in the mayor and aldermen, who, to the number of twenty-four, compose the town-council, which, in point of dress, ceremony, and modes of proceeding, is similar to that of the other cities, differing only in being subordinate to the chancellor of the university, who, in virtue of a privilege granted by King Edward III., superintends, not only the town-councils, but also the sheriff, and the other royal officers of the province; and on this account, besides the chancellor, or the vice-chancellor, his annual substitute, there are chosen two proctors of the university, who are invested with that dignity by the vice-chancellor, and assist him as counsellors, with full authority to proceed against and to punish delinquents, both citizens and strangers, by fines or other penalties, and even by perpetual banishment from the city. To the above, Henry III. added four aldermen and eight associates, all principal citizens, whose special charge it is to watch that the privileges and rights of the university are not infringed upon; and for this purpose they are bound by an oath, which they take annually, with the mayor and fifty of the most distinguished citizens, in the principal church of the uni-

versity, to preserve to the same its immunities, exemptions, and liberties. The same oath is taken with great solemnity on the day of St. Scholastica by some of the citizens, who are particularly deputed for that purpose in the name of the city, in the Hall of the Convocation, each paying a piece of money in token of their obedience to the university—a ceremony introduced by King Edward III., to restrain the citizens from those violences which they committed in the year 1354, when, on the day of that Saint, they took up arms against the scholars. The population is made to appear considerable by the scholars (upwards of three thousand) who dwell there continually, pursuing their studies; for, otherwise, the natives of the place are but few, the best part of the city being occupied by the buildings of the colleges, which, with their dependencies, are very large. Hence the great importance of Oxford consists in its University, which has rendered its name so eminently distinguished. Its origin is almost coeval with that of the city itself; for, shortly after the building of the latter, King Alfred transferred it thither, founding three colleges, which kept multiplying, in proportion to the numbers who came to study there, under King Henry I., Henry II., and Richard, his son, who all contributed, with royal munificence, to the glory of this

university. Stimulated by their examples, Humphrey the Good, Duke of Gloucester, ennobled it with the fine library, which was afterwards increased and greatly enriched with books by Sir Thomas Bodley, whose devoted attachment to the sciences is recorded in the inscription placed there to his memory.

The University of Oxford is the first in the kingdom, both in point of antiquity and estimation, and one of the most celebrated of any in Europe, ranking next to that of Paris. It has twelve royal professors and lecturers: the royal professors are, Dr. Allestry of theology, Dr. Hyde of medicine, Dr. Suet of law, Dr. Pocock of Hebrew, and Dr. Lawrence of Greek: the lecturers are, Dr. Paris in anatomy, Dr. Barlow in theology, Dr. Lamphier in history, Dr. Willis in natural philosophy, Dr. Wren in astrology, Dr. Wallis in geometry, and Dr. Hodges in moral philosophy. The royal professors are distinguished from the lecturers, both by their rank and their stipends. The salaries of the former are according to the faculty they profess; that of the professor of theology is two hundred pounds sterling; of law and medicine, one hundred and fifty pounds respectively; and of the others, one hundred pounds: this last is also the salary of the principal lecturers, but it is proportionably diminished to the in-

ferior ones; not however to receive a less sum than sixty pounds sterling.

Of the eighteen colleges in Oxford, the first is Christ's College (Christ-Church) which his highness visited after that of All-Souls, having been founded by Cardinal Wolsey, and endowed by King Henry VIII. with revenues and special privileges; of this Dr. Fell is the dean and master.

Magdalen College, the first that was visited by his highness, was founded by Wainfleet, and is now governed by Dr. Pierce, who is its president.

St. Mary's, or New College, was built and endowed, in the year 1366, in the reign of King Edward III., by William Wickham, Lord Chancellor of the kingdom, and Bishop of Winchester, who was highly esteemed for his knowledge of architecture by the king, who availed himself of it, both in the building of royal palaces and in the fortifications, which, at considerable expense and with great magnificence, he caused to be erected in his time; amongst which that of Windsor, above all, displays the glory of the architect, who, in the buildings which he erected, shewed not only the power of his art, but also a singular attachment to religion and literature; for besides the sums laid out upon his own church, he built two colleges, one at

Winchester, and another at Oxford, in order that there might be sent, from the former to the latter, such students as, in the course of their education there, shewed the greatest ability for the prosecution of the higher studies; and that the majesty and grandeur of the edifice might correspond with the greatness of the founder's mind, he was careful to ornament it with stones of the most exquisite workmanship, and to ennoble it with courts, gardens, walks, and libraries, assigning it also a most ample revenue for the preservation of the building, and for the maintenance of the persons who reside there for the purpose of applying themselves to letters, and of serving the church, which is united to the college. There are reckoned to be in it about one hundred and fifty fellows, scholars, choristers, and servitors, under the government of a warden, who is Dr. Woodward.

After seeing Magdalen College, his highness went to that of All-Souls, whose founder was Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Merton College is so called from Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester, Great Chancellor of the kingdom, and Counsellor of Henry III., who built it in the year 1264, endowing it with very rich possessions. There have flourished at all times in this college men famous for

learning and dignity; amongst the former are enumerated Bacon, Burle, Occam, Scot, Gratisden, Dumbleton, Sever, Savile, and William Grysant, a celebrated physician, who was father of Grimoaldo Grysant, afterwards Pope Urban V.; and amongst the latter, besides a great number of bishops, six archbishops of Canterbury, who immediately succeeded each other, and many cardinals. It has no reason to envy other colleges, being equally well provided with every thing that can be desired, whether we consider the accommodations for dwelling and for study, or the pleasantness of the gardens. The fellows, scholars, and servants of the college live under the direction of a warden, who, at present, is Thomas Clayton.

The college of Corpus Christi, which surpasses all the others in the neat and elegant structure of its chapel, court, hall, and library (which last is so much praised by Erasmus in his letters to John Claymond, president of the college) was founded in the year 1508, and owes both its foundation and its riches to Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, uncle and counsellor of Henry VII., who arranged the marriage of James King of Scotland with Margaret, Henry's daughter, through whom took place, in after-time, the union of that kingdom to England: this match was also the beginning of the grandeur and for-

tunes of Cardinal Wolsey, the king's first chaplain. This college produced Cardinal Reginald Pole, Hooker, Reynolds, Vives, and other illustrious persons. All the scholars and officers are subordinate to a president, which situation is, at present, held by Dr. Newlin.

Queen's College, so called from having been founded by Queen Philippa, wife of King Edward III., in the year 1360, for the purpose of encouraging the English youth, and assisting them with her riches in the acquirement of knowledge, may justly vie with any other in Oxford in the nobleness of its structure. In it were educated Prince Edward, called the Black Prince, and King Henry V., under the direction of Henry Beaufort, his uncle, at that time Chancellor of the University, and afterwards Cardinal of St. Eusebius. The university is greatly indebted to Henry V., for having obtained for it, when Prince of Wales, many valuable privileges and donations from his father Henry IV., and when he became king (besides the immense benefactions made to it in the shape of legacies) he left it all his books. It was provided, at the foundation of the college, that there should be maintained in it a provost, who is, at present, Dr. Barlow, and twelve fellows, in imitation of the twelve apostles; to whom, corresponding with the seventy disciples of Christ, were

added the same number of scholars, who are called together at the hour of dinner by the sound of a trumpet, and are treated in a manner truly royal.

St. John's College, which owes its origin to Archbishop Chichley, but was greatly enlarged by White, Mayor of London (which, according to the Saxon word *mayre*, signifies *Sir*, and, according to the English mode of pronunciation, *Maur*, that is, *Mayor)* was visited by his highness after that of Christ.

The College of Durham, or rather of Trinity, called by the English Trinity College, deserves notice equally with the other colleges; it is called Durham from the capital of the county of that name, having been founded by William Carleph, Bishop of that see, and endowed with great revenues, sufficient to support a considerable number of fellows, scholars, and officers, dependant on a president, which situation Dr. Bathurst now holds.

The College of the Nose, called by the English Brazen Nose College, is so denominated from the nose of brass which is placed over the gate. Different accounts are given of the etymology of this name; some derive it from John Duns Scotus, who, they pretend, was once master of the college, and in commemoration of which, the figure

of his nose was placed in its present situation. Others derive it from an ancient hall, so called from the ruins of which, Smyth, Bishop of Lincoln, built this college for the public use of the scholars, who are maintained there in great numbers, under the management of a head, called the principal, who, at present, is Dr. Yate.

Oriel College was built, together with the College or Hall called St. Mary's, in the year 1324, by King Edward II., before he resigned the government in favour of his son, Edward III., which he was persuaded to do by John Borthow, Bishop of Ely, by way of anticipating his expected deposition which the Parliament was meditating. It was provided with funds sufficient for the support of many fellows, scholars, and servitors, who dwell there upon royal bounty, and are subordinate to a provost, who, at present, is Dr. Say.

Lincoln College is a building of such beautiful workmanship, and so exquisitely ornamented, that it may justly be called the most elegant in Oxford. For this it is indebted to the munificence of Richard Fleming and Thomas Rotherham, Bishops of Lincoln, its founders. None are admitted but such natives of the county of Lincoln as have proved themselves to be of good abilities

and disposition; and they have raised the name of the college to no small degree of reputation. Dr. Crew presides over it with the title of rector.

Exeter College is so called from its founder, Walter Stapledon, Bishop of Exeter, Counsellor of Henry II. and Lord Treasurer of the kingdom, who, having filled various situations in the service of the king with prudence and fidelity, was put to death along with his brother, in the year 1326 (when at the time of the sedition he was assisting, by the king's order, to keep peace in London) by some of the seditious citizens, against whom John Stretford, Archbishop of Canterbury (celebrated in the provincial council of London) fulminated a rigorous censure. Sir William Petre, Baron Writtle, illustrious both for his birth and learning, augmented the funds appropriated to this college by the first founder; and to him the title of second founder is given by the collegians, as a mark of especial gratitude. The building is in a very respectable style; and besides the capacious apartments for the accommodation of the scholars, the greater part of whom are natives of the province of Devonshire, it has gardens, in which the arms of the founders are elegantly represented in parterres of grass. A rector, who is, at present, Dr. Bury, presides over the college.

Baliol College was built at an immense expense by John, father of Baliol, King of Scotland, who was afterwards deprived by Edward I. of his kingdom, to which, by his assistance, he had been before raised. He endowed it with large revenues for the support of a great number of Scotch and English students. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, son of Henry IV., received his education at this college; also Archbishop Cranmer, the Bishops Ridley and Latimer, and other persons celebrated for their learning and virtue. The head of the college is a master, who, at present, is Dr. Savage.

Jesus College, which was at first dedicated to St. Bernard, by Archbishop Henry Chichley, its founder, being of distinguished beauty, both in regard to the materials and skill with which it is built, sufficiently indicates the liberality of this prelate, in giving away his property for the public benefit of such of the English youth as were disposed to devote themselves to study, they being provided in this college with every possible convenience. The society is governed by a superior, called the principal, who is Dr. Jenkins.

University College, was seen by his highness after dinner, before he went to the New Theatre; and he was there attended upon by Dr. Clayton, who presides over it in

quality of master, and by all the members of the college.

Wadham and Pembroke Colleges are buildings, which, by the exquisiteness of their structure and the number of their members, abundantly prove the riches and magnanimity of their founders. Over the first Dr. Ironside presides as warden, and over the other Dr. Hall as master.

To the above twenty-eight colleges are added seven halls, in which scholars are maintained in proportion to their respective revenues.

The first is that of St. Edmund, called Edmund Hall, which owes its foundation to Grimoaldo, and its name to St. Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was born at Abingdon, near Oxford, and was greatly distinguished in this university for his learning, having under his tuition Sewell, Archbishop of York, and Richards, Chancellor of the University, persons in great esteem in England, from the reputation they left behind them. The superior of it, who has the title of principal, is Dr. Tully.

The second is that of St. Mary Magdalen (Magdalen Hall) of which Dr. Hyde is the principal.

The third is Alban Hall, which has for its principal Dr. Lamplugh.

The fourth, called New Inn Hall, is governed by Dr. Stone, principal.

The fifth is Gloucester Hall, over which Dr. Eaton presides.

The sixth is St. Mary's Hall, of which Dr. Crowther has the superintendance in quality of principal.

The seventh is Hart Hall, founded by Walter Stapledon, Bishop of Exeter, by whom was likewise founded and endowed the college called Exeter, in the reign of King Henry II., and over this hall Dr. Lamphire presides.

The county of Oxford enjoys the privilege of giving title to an earl, with which dignity King Henry I. invested Olderic, of the noble family of Vere, which takes its surname from the territory of Der Veer in Zealand; and from him is descended the present my Lord Aubrey de Vere, who retains the title of Earl of Oxford.

On the following morning (the 15th) at an early hour, the vice-chancellor, accompanied by the public professors and other collegians, came again to pay their respects to his highness, who received them with expressions of much esteem, and of acknowledgment for the polite attention shewn to him; and in taking leave of them, he signified that he was on the point of departing from Oxford, on his return

to London. The road was level, and though a corn country, as far as Dorchester; whence they travelled through an uneven country of corn-fields and pasture mixed, till they came to Benson, a place containing but a few houses, and those almost deserted and in ruins. His highness stopped there, and dined with his attendants and Colonel Gascoyne. Continuing their journey, they passed through a hilly, and, for the most part, woody region, as far as Henley, an open and pleasantly situated town in the county of Oxford, containing a great number of houses, close to which runs the river Thames; and, crossing a wooden bridge, came to Waldrop, a collection of a few houses; and then proceeding through a delightful country, rendered so by numerous plantations of trees, chiefly beech and elm, arrived before evening, on descending into a valley, at Bellingesbere, a villa of Colonel John Nevil, brother of Henry Nevil, where accommodations had been prepared beforehand for his highness. On alighting from his carriage, he was attended to his apartment by Henry Nevil, the colonel, and his two sons, who all made their obeisance to him. His highness passed on immediately to the saloon, where he found the two daughters and the wife of the colonel, to whom he paid his compliments, spending the greater part of the evening

in conversation. At supper-time, his highness took the wife of the colonel by the hand, and the gentlemen, his attendants, the two daughters, walking towards the room in which the tables were set out, and the highest places being left for the ladies, by way of shewing them the most respectful politeness, his highness sat down, and with him the gentlemen of his retinue, the colonel, and Henry Nevil; his two sons supping in a room provided for that purpose with Thomas Platt, and others of his highness's suite. The supper was splendidly arranged and nobly served, and they spent almost two hours at table. When supper was over, his highness and his attendants went back to their apartments, and the wife and daughters of the colonel soon afterwards retired to rest.

Having heard mass on the morning of the 16th, in his own apartment, his highness went down stairs, and strolled with Henry Nevil through the grounds into which the grove around the house is divided, and returning into the principal walk, which, being continued in a direct line with the gate, renders the prospect of the country which terminates it much more beautiful. He viewed the most considerable parts of the villa, and then returned to his apartment, where breakfast was prepared with a magnificence and elegance equal to that of the preceding evening's

supper. The colonel's wife and her two daughters, the gentlemen of his highness's retinue, Colonel Nevil, and Henry his brother, sat down to table, and the same formalities were observed as the evening before. They passed some time at table, drinking repeatedly, in several sorts of Italian wine, according to the custom of the country, to the health and happiness of the ladies; and they, in their turn, replied in the most affable manner to the polite attentions which they had experienced. When the tables were removed, whilst preparations were making for his departure, his highness paid his devoirs to the colonel's wife and daughters, to whom he also made the most particular acknowledgments for the kindness and cordiality with which they had received him, and for the pleasure he had enjoyed in their society.

The villa of Bellingesbere stands in a valley, the usual situation of all the country-houses in England, in order to defend them from the wind. In the structure of the building, which is ancient, no other order has been made use of than the Gothic; the accommodations of the house are, therefore, disposed in such a manner that no convenience seems to be wanting. It has a court, bounded at the sides by two branches of the building, and shut in on another by a wall, in which is a gate leading into a spa-

cious grass plot appropriated to the game of bowls. It is surrounded by trees, which, being distributed in several rows, form various alleys, which enable you to enjoy the verdure of the surrounding wood, and facilitate the amusement of shooting pheasants, deer, and rabbits, which latter multiply there to a great extent, as do also the rooks, which are considered in England as preserved birds, the nobility priding themselves on seeing them in the neighbourhood of their villas, and looking upon them as fowls of good omen; no one, therefore, is permitted to kill them, under severe penalties.

In this villa, Colonel Nevil resides the greater part of the year with his family, living with as much dignity and splendour as any noble family in the kingdom, although he has not too large an income, considering his quality and condition, his annual revenue not exceeding three thousand pounds sterling, an income far inferior to that which is enjoyed by my Lord George Nevil Browne, of Abergavenny, the head of the family, which is one of the most ancient and distinguished in England, and was in great estimation as far back as the time of King Richard II., who dignified it with several titles of honor, many of which have been transferred, by means of female inheritors, into other families.

Windsor Castle

Published by J. Mawman, London. January 1st 1821

In leaving Bellingesbere, his highness politely resisted the offers of the Messrs. Nevil, who had determined upon accompanying him at least as far as Windsor; but at length he was prevailed upon, by their repeated entreaties, to indulge them, by suffering them to attend him, and accordingly took them into his carriage. The road at first lay through woods, frequently intersected by meadows, but it afterwards changed into a corn country, thickly set with trees, till they came to Windsor, a populous town in the county of Bercheria, called by the English Berkshire, standing on the side of a hill, which, gently rising in the midst of a spacious and smiling champaign, has, on its top, an ancient and strong castle of stone, built in memory of his birth, byKing Edward III., with the assistance of William Wickham, Bishop of Winchester. It contains within its walls the royal mansion, than which the kings of England have not a more delightful residence, divided into apartments and halls for the banquets, which are celebrated at the time that the Knights of the Order of the Garter hold their assemblies there; and on the side looking towards the Thames, which flows at a little distance in a copious stream, a noble gallery has been added by Queen Elizabeth, which commands a prospect both of the river and of the plain. Amongst the things most worthy of

observation, is the church, over against the principal entrance, which was formerly dedicated by King Edward III. to the Blessed Virgin, and to St. George of Cappadocia, the tutelary Saint of England and Protector of the Order of the Garter, and afterwards much embellished by King Edward IV. This temple is built according to the rules of the Gothic order, and is divided into three aisles, which have all flat roofs, adorned with arabesques, and in the middle aisle, which is superior to the others both in width and height, is situated the choir; on both sides of this, are stalls appropriated to the knights of the Garter, to which are affixed the arms of all those who have been enrolled in the order from the time of its first institution; and, amongst these, are enumerated many emperors, kings, and foreign princes. Over each stall are the coats of arms of the present knights, surmounted with the diadem or bonnet (coronet) denoting their individual dignity, or else with some other token indicating their rank; and there is also a banner hung up with the arms of the knight and his sword. The seat of the king, situated in the first place as you enter the choir, is distinguished from the rest by a canopy of purple velvet. In front of the choir are the tribune and the altar, on which stand the candlesticks and the books, which are made use of when the English

Liturgy is read, but according to the custom of that sect, there is no other ornament whatever. The chapel called Cardinal Wolsey's, which is within the church, is in repute rather, perhaps, from the remembrance of the individual who built it, than from the nobleness of the building, or its peculiar elegance.

The Order of the Garter was instituted by King Edward III., son of Edward II., and is held in such esteem, that the most distinguished personages in Europe have always been ambitious of being members of it. The cause of its institution is attributed to an accident which happened to Johanna, Countess of Salisbury, whose garter, being loose, fell off in the presence of the said King Edward, who immediately took it up; and, as the gentlemen present took occasion to suspect and put a sinister interpretation upon this action, the king, turning to them, said, "Honi soit qui mal y pense," adding briefly, that that garter would some day be held by them in the highest honour, as happened shortly after by the institution of the Order which took its appellation from this very garter. Some, however, wishing to assign to it a more honourable and specious origin, ascribe it to King Richard I. (reserving to King Edward III. the credit only of reducing the number of knights) that the reputation of an Order, ren-

dered illustrious by so many distinguished personages, might not be debased by the recollection of so low an origin. In it, under King Henry VIII., before he had renounced his allegiance to the Catholic Church, were enrolled Charles V., Emperor; Ferdinand, King of Hungary; Francis I., King of France; Emanuel, King of Portugel; James, King of Scotland, and Julian de Medici, brother of Pope Leo X. In the reign of King Edward VI., son of King Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, it reckoned among its members Henry II., King of France; in the reign of Queen Mary, daughter of the same Henry VIII., Philip II., King of Spain, and Emanuel Philip, Duke of Savoy: and under Queen Elizabeth, also daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, Maximilian, Emperor; Charles, and Henry III., King of France, the last Catholic Princes in the number of the Knights of the Garter; for, in the times of King James I., Charles I., and Charles II., they have been objected to.

The Society of the Order of the Garter is composed of twenty-six knights, of whom the King of England is the sovereign and head; of twelve canons with a dean, who live together in the prebendal houses adjoining the church; of twelve vicars, and twenty-six poor knights, who are maintained out of the revenues of a college erected there,

on condition of praying daily for the knights of the Order. The Bishop of Winchester, is prelate of the Order, a dignity which is united to that see, and is now held by Dr. George Morley. There is also a chancellor, and a registrar, which office is filled by the dean of the chapel of St. George, at Windsor. The society is regulated by particular constitutions and statutes, which prescribe the ceremonies to be observed at the creation of the knights, and contain their privileges and obligations.

None are admitted into this Order but persons illustrious for their birth or valour. They are obliged always to wear a garter of blue ribbon round the left leg, and are expressly forbidden to go out into public without this badge, under a penalty of two crowns, which is the perquisite of the officer of the Order, who denounces them; and a ribbon of the same colour round the neck, to which is suspended a medal with the figure of St. George: and by a regulation made in the year 1626, the knights are to wear on their cloak, coat, or great coat, on the left side, in all places and it all companies, the arms of St. George, which are a cross with the garter, to which is appended a star with rays, made *in relievo* of silver.

The dress which the knights wear on public and solemn occasions, is a cloak or long mantle, reaching to the

ground, with a magnificent train of rich silk of a sky-blue colour, flowered with gold, open in front, and fastened at the neck with two cords of silk and gold, with tassels of the same; they have a sword by their sides, and from the neck hangs the collar of the order, which is a necklace composed of roses of enameled gold, linked together and ornamented with jewels, from the centre of which is suspended the figure of St. George; on the left leg is worn a sky-blue garter, on which, in characters made of gold and jewels, is inscribed the motto of the order, "Honi soit qui mal y pense." In this dress the knights assemble at Windsor on the anniversary of the feast of St. George, the protector of the Order, the king being present as grand master; and when the church-service is over, they offer at the altar certain pieces of gold coin, which are received by the Bishop of Winchester, the prelate of the order, and afterwards walk in procession to the hall, where the banquet is prepared with regal magnificence. The king sits under a canopy in the front part of the hall, dressed in the habit of the Order; and the knights, in the same dress, stand at a table a little way from that of the king, taking place according to the date of their admission.

The present Knights of the Garter are as follow,

being named according to their places in the chapel of Windsor, which they take according to seniority.

Charles II. King of England, Sovereign of the Order, has the first place in the chapel, on the right hand as you enter.

The place opposite to that of the king was vacant, being reserved for the eldest son of his majesty.

The places on the side of the king are filled by the following knights:—

2. James, Duke of York, the king's brother.
3. Prince Robert, brother of the Elector Palatine of the Rhine.
4. Frederick William, Margrave and Elector of Brandenburg.
5. My Lord James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.
6. My Lord Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.
7. My Lord George, Duke of Buckingham.
8. My Lord George Digby, Earl of Bristol.
9. General Count Marsin.
10. My Lord Edward Montagu, Earl of Sandwich.
11. My Lord Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond.
12. My Lord William Wentworth, Earl of Stratford.
13. This place is vacant.

On the side opposite, after the stall reserved for the king's eldest son, follow those of the undermentioned knights:

2. Prince Charles Louis, Elector Palatine of the Rhine.

3. William Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange.

4. The Prince of Denmark.

5. My Lord Thomas Howard, Earl of Berkshire.

6. My Lord James Butler, Duke of Ormond.

7. My Lord William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle.

8. The Prince of Taranto.

9. My Lord George Monk, Duke of Albermarle.

10. My Lord Aubry de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

11. My Lord Edward Montagu, Earl of Manchester.

12. My Lord James Scott, Duke of Monmouth.

13. This place, which is vacant, makes up the number of the twenty-six stalls of the Knights of the Garter.

When his highness had seen every thing contained in the castle,—which is defended by a garrison, and well supplied by artillery, and commands the whole of that extensive plain, whose beauty, independently of the fertility of the land, is enhanced by the river Thames, which flows through it, and is navigable,—he took leave in form of the Messrs. Nevil, who, that they might shew every possible

respect towards his highness, had insisted upon accompanying him to Windsor, and, entering his carriage, took the road through the park. This was annexed to the castle by Queen Elizabeth, who frequently resorted to Windsor, to enjoy the pleasantness of the place, and to amuse herself with hunting the deer, which are found there in great abundance, and of many species; on which account also, the present king repairs thither, several times a-year, for the diversion of hunting them. Passing over a wooden bridge at Oakingham, his highness arrived at Staines, and leaving the road on the right hand, which leads to Hampton Court, a royal villa twelve miles from London, begun by Cardinal Wolsey with great magnificence, and completed by King Henry VIII., he was met, in the neighbourhood of Kingston, by my Lord Henry Howard of Norfolk, Earl of Arundel, who, having paid his compliments, was made to get into his highness's carriage, and they pursued their journey as far as Kingston Bridge, where a covered boat was prepared to attend his highness; quitting his carriage, therefore, he sailed down the Thames, taking with him, his principal attendants, and ordering the rest of his suite to take the direct road by land to London. When they had passed Brentford, two other boats came after that of his highness, having on

board a splendid and abundant collation, provided by the Earl of Arundel, which, being transferred into the latter in the most orderly and best regulated manner possible, served to refresh and entertain his highness during his sail on the river, which terminated in the evening at Whitehall. His highness there disembarked, and having changed his country-dress in the apartments of my Lord Philip Howard, immediately went to the queen's cabinet, to pay his respects to their majesties. He found in the circle with them, as usual, the Duke of York, who, as well as their majesties, on seeing his highness, received him with the greatest demonstrations of friendship, congratulating him on his return, and introducing a conversation, which lasted a considerable time, on the tour made by his highness, and on all that he had seen during his excursion. The representatives of the princes and the other gentlemen who were in the cabinet, paid their compliments, on this occasion, to his highness, who, after returning their politeness with peculiar courtesy, returned home, and supped alone in his apartment.

With a view of resting himself a little, his highness remained at home on the morning of the 17th, and heard mass, but, after dinner, rode out in his carriage through the city, and in the evening repaired to Hyde Park, and

afterwards to the palace of Whitehall, to the apartments of the Duchess of York, to pay a visit to her royal highness, and thence to the queen's cabinet, to the usual entertainment, and then returned home.

Early in the morning of the 18th, his highness, after hearing mass, gave audience to my Lord John Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; Sir Thomas Clifford, treasurer of the king's household; and James Hamilton, gentleman of the bedchamber; who had come to pay their respects to him. After which he went in his carriage to the house of Mr. Robert Boyle, whose works have procured him the reputation of being one of the brightest geniuses in England. This gentleman not only reduced to practice his observations on natural philosophy, in the clearest and most methodical manner, rejecting the assistance of scholastic disputations and controversies, and satisfying the curiosity with physical experiments, but, prompted by his natural goodness, and his anxiety to communicate to nations the most remote and idolatrous the information necessary to the knowledge of God, caused translations of the Bible into the Oriental languages to be printed and circulated, in order to make them acquainted with the Scriptures; and has endeavoured still further to lead the most rude and vicious to moral perfection, by various

works, which he has himself composed. Indeed, if in his person the true belief had been united with the correctness of a moral life, nothing would have remained to be desired; but this philosopher, having been born and brought up in heresy, is necessarily ignorant of the principles of the true religion, knowing the Roman Catholic church only by the controversial books of the Anglican sect, of which he is a most strenuous defender, and a most constant follower; his blindness, therefore, on this subject, is no way compatible with his great erudition. He shewed his highness, with an ingenious pneumatic instrument invented by himself, and brought to perfection by Christian Huygens of Zuylichem, many beautiful experiments to discover the effect of the rarefaction and compression of the air upon bodies, by observing what took place with animals when exposed to it: and hence may be learned the cause of rheumatisms, catarrhs, and other contagious disorders produced by air, and of various natural indispositions. It was curious to see an experiment on the change of colours: two clear waters, on being poured into one another, becoming red, and by the addition of another red, becoming clear again; and the experiment of an animal shut up in a vacuum, and the whole exposed to the pressure of the air. There was an instrument which shews of itself the

changes of the air which take place in the twenty-four hours, of wind, rain, cold, and heat, by means of a watch, a thermometer, a mariner's compass, and a small sail like that of a windmill, which sets an hand in motion, that makes marks with a pencil as it goes round; there was also another instrument of a most curious construction, by means of which a person who has never learned may draw any object whatever. He shewed also to his highness, amongst other curiosities, certain lenses of a single glass, worked facet-wise, which multiplied objects; a globe of the moon of a peculiar construction, and several other things worthy of attention. Having gratified his curiosity in the most agreeable manner, and it being now near noon, his highness returned home; and there came to dine with him, besides his own gentlemen, my Lord Huntingdon, Sir —— Clifford, and Henry Nevil. After dinner his highness went to see the house lately built by the Lord Chancellor, my Lord Hyde, Duke of Clarendon, father-in-law of the Duke of York, to which the people, with whom he has incurred great odium, have given the name of Dunkirk House; for, they consider him the cause of the city of Dunkirk having been sold to France, a place of great importance to the pretensions made to that country and to the provinces of Flanders, and one of

the safest ports in Europe, vessels being able to enter it in all winds; by this appellation, therefore, they mean to insinuate, that the money which he gained by the negotiations had been employed in the building of this palace. It is in an advantageous situation, which increases its magnificence, being in front of a wide street, leading down to St. James's Palace, which is directly opposite to it. Its form is square; on the outside, from being embellished with stone ornaments, regularly disposed according to the rules of architecture, it is extremely light and cheerful, and in the interior, commodious and sumptuous. From the inner part you descend into the garden, surrounded, in its whole extent, by walls, which support flourishing espaliers, formed of various fruit-trees; these render the view very agreeable, although the garden has no other ornament, than compartments of earth filled with low and beautiful parterres and spacious walks; over which, in order to keep them smooth and level, they roll certain heavy cylindrical stones, to keep the grass down. At present, this house, in consequence of the contumacy of the lord chancellor, who has been banished from the kingdom, is incorporated with the royal domains, and is at the king's disposal. The lord chancellor was a lawyer, his first employment having been that of an advocate, and he was well

versed in every thing except polite learning; he secretly professed the tenets of the Presbyterian sect, but in appearance adhered to the established religion of the kingdom.

From this place, as he was on the road to Hyde Park, his highness went thither, and having taken a few turns, set off for Whitehall; going to the queen's apartments, his highness was introduced into the bed-chamber, whither her majesty had retired, on account of her pregnancy, and was amusing herself at play with some ladies. His highness made his obeisance to her majesty, and having remained there a short time, before returning home, adjourned to the apartments of the Duchess of York, and thence went home immediately, and supped alone.

On the morning of the 19th, when his highness had finished his devotions and heard mass, he received my Lord Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke, Sir William Morton, and my Lord John Paulet, Baron Paulet, who had come on a complimentary visit; and after spending some time in conversation with them, set off in his carriage along with Colonel Gascoyne and Sir —— Castiglioni, on a tour through the city, and went to see the New Exchange, which is not far from the place of the Common Garden (Covent Garden) in the great street called the Strand. The building has a façade of stone,

built after the Gothic style, which has lost its colour from age, and is become blackish. It contains two long and double galleries, one above the other, in which are distributed, in several rows, great numbers of very rich shops of drapers and mercers, filled with goods of every kind, and with manufactures of the most beautiful description. These are, for the most part, under the care of well-dressed women, who are busily employed in work; although many are served by young men, called apprentices, who, in order to qualify themselves for this craft or business, are obliged to serve their master for a certain time, not only in the shop, but in the house and out of doors, at his discretion; nor can they claim any exemption, except on certain specified days in the year, on which, being freed from all subjection towards their masters, they do whatever they choose; and so great is their number, that, in order to prevent the inconveniences which might arise, the government of the city finds it necessary, by a particular provision, to oblige the heads of the houses in every street to keep on foot a certain number of men, armed with spears, at the head of the street, by way of preventing the insolence of the apprentices on the days in which this freedom is allowed them, which are at the Easter and Whitsuntide holidays, and some others, according to the

custom of the city, for uniting together to the number of ten thousand (and they are supposed to amount to that number or more) they divide themselves into separate parties, and spread over the different quarters of the city, meditating and frequently accomplishing the annoyance of the public, as it may suit their fancy, taking confidence from their numbers, and from the cudgels which they hold in their hands (the carrying any other sort of weapon being prohibited) and this they push to such an extent, that it frequently happens, that the authority of my Lord Mayor has not been able to restrain their headstrong rashness; and even towards this magistrate they have not unfrequently failed in proper respect, and have treated him with contempt and derision.

From the Exchange his highness went in his carriage to the palace of Somerset, called Somerset House, situated in the square of the same name, where is to be seen a pole crowned with a royal diadem, erected there in the year 1660, when Charles II. was restored to the kingdom. This palace is situated on the banks of the Thames; its front looks towards the Strand, that is, the street of the New Exchange; and behind is a garden, which terminates at the river in a grove of elms, divided in the usual manner into walks, for the convenience of promenad-

ing, and for affording a grateful shade to those who amuse themselves with looking at the boats which are continually passing and repassing on the water. The apartments are well arranged, so as to constitute a noble habitation, besides the offices necessary for inferior purposes. In it the queen mother established her court on her return from France to England, after the king her son was restored to the throne, and remained there till the year 1665, when she returned to France. Near the palace is the royal chapel, to which a convent of French Capuchins is attached; in which there reside a warden, seven religious, who are priests, and two lay-brothers, who are obliged to officiate daily in the chapel, and to preach every Sunday and holiday, at the expense of her majesty, who allows for their maintenance an annual revenue of five hundred pounds sterling. These fathers strictly observe the discipline of their order, wearing within the convent the usual religious habit, which they lay aside whenever, either from necessity or on the service of the Catholics, they are obliged to go out into the city, on which occasions they put on a modest secular habit. The Abbé Montaign, her majesty's grand almoner, brother of the Earl of Manchester, has the superintendance of the royal chapel; and subordinate to him are Father Lambert, a French-

man, the queen's confessor, Father Gough, an Englishman, chaplain of the private chapel, and the afore-mentioned Capuchins.

The queen, besides her dower, has an annual pension, which the king pays her, so that her whole income is about eighty thousand pounds sterling, which she employs in keeping up a becoming appearance, and maintaining a court, which is well regulated, and composed of members distinguished for their birth and merit. The situation of steward of her household, together with that of captain of the guard, is held by my Lord Henry Germain, Earl of St. Albans, who, above all other individuals, has been loaded with benefits by her majesty; and on his pleasure the whole government of the royal house is said to depend. On this account, she does not possess the affection of the English, who are not pleased that such considerable sums of money should be drawn out of the kingdom of England to be spent in that of France, in consequence of the queen's permanent residence there, and a great part of which will only benefit the Earl of St. Albans. This nobleman is in favor with the king, for having assisted in tranquillizing the mind of the queen mother, who was much disgusted at the marriage of the Duke of York with the eldest daughter of the Earl of

Clarendon, against whom she had conceived an almost irreconcileable hatred. It was only by the address of Lord Germain, in representing to the queen the king's satisfaction at the marriage, the reciprocal affection which subsisted between her sons, the union of the royal family, and the great services the lord chancellor had rendered to the crown, that she was persuaded to be reconciled to it, and to suppress her displeasure. In the absence of the Earl of St. Albans, M. Vautelet supplies his place, with the title of vice-steward of the household; the office of master of the horse is in the hands of my Lord Henry Arundel, Baron Arundel of Wardour, Count of the Empire, which title was obtained by this family (which is the true house of Arundel, the others being called Arundel of the family of Howard) from the Emperor Rodolph, for the valour shewn against the Turks by John Arundel in the battle of Huegonia. Of the other offices about her court, the highest are entrusted to persons of distinguished rank, and the inferior ones to those of less consideration. The old Duchess of Richmond, sister of my Lord Villars, Duke of Buckingham, who is re-married into the family of my Lord Ward, is employed in the service of her majesty's bed-chamber, as first lady of honor, and the Countess of Newport, in the situation of keeper of the

jewels; and both these ladies have others under them, to whom different charges are assigned.

His highness next viewed the palace of Somerset, which had been intended by the king for his residence during his stay in London; but the *incog.* which he had observed in all other courts prevented him from accepting this public testimony of respect shewn to him by his majesty. He sawlikewise the church, the convent, and the garden contained within its precincts, and thence returning home, there came to dine with him, besides the gentlemen of his own suite, my Lord St. John, my Lord Paulet, my Lord Philip Howard, and Henry Nevil. The latter, after dinner, caused to be brought to his highness a telescope, of a size never before seen, whose field takes in almost all the horizon. With this, his highness amused himself for some time, and, when it began to grow late, went out, to renew his visits to the ladies who had made acquaintance with him at the Mall in Hyde Park, and in the evening, adjourned to the palace, to continue his respectful attentions towards their majesties.

On the morning of the 20th, he heard mass, as on other days; and in the meantime, there came to pay their respects to his highness, who received them with the greatest kindness and affability, my Lord William Paget,

Baron Paget and Beaufort; my Lord Francis Newport, Baron Newport; Sir —— Savil, brother of my Lord George Savil; Viscount Halifax; Sir Edward Waller; my Lord William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire; my Lord John Mohun, Baron Mohun and Okehampton; and my Lord James Touchet, Baron Arundel and Highleigh. With these, his highness spent almost the whole of the morning in conversation, so that there was but a short time left for him to take a tour through the city before dinner; nevertheless, he went in his carriage to the College of the Temple, that is, of the Knights Templars, who, before their suppression by Pope Clement V., used to reside there; and on the pavement of the small church belonging to it, there are still to be seen many figures in *basso relievo*, representing several of these knights in armour, with the badges of their Order, from which the name was taken. The gate of London, which is contiguous to it, serves at present as a residence for some collegians, who study the ancient Norman language, in which are written the laws of the kingdom relating to the administration of justice; there are many masters appointed to instruct them, and to qualify them for pleaders. On his return, he passed by the Place of the Common Garden, which is in a square, or rather higher ground than the

New Exchange. Two sides are occupied by houses, one by the façade of a church, in a good style of architecture, and the other, by the garden of the palace of the Earl of Bedford, the trees of which project over the walls, they not being raised much from the ground; and in the middle of the place or square is erected a pillar, on which are several sun-dials, which serve for emblems, enlivened by various mottoes, one of which, alluding to the hours, says "Pereunt et imputantur." His highness then returned home; and there dined with him some of those lords and gentlemen who had been a little before to pay their respects to him, and his own retinue as usual. After dinner, he again went out in his carriage, extending his drive to the most distant parts of the city, as far as Moorfields, a place composed of two large inclosed squares; this leads to a second, and that again to a third, which are surrounded by abundance of mulberry trees, and add much to the agreeableness of the space of ground occupied by this grand place, which is appropriated to the sale of horses. His highness next went to a place where was the ancient house of the Grand Prior of England of the religion of Malta, suppressed in this kingdom by King Henry VIII. in the year 1540, the revenues being made over to the royal treasury, of which he

deprived William Westa, at that time grand prior, and at the same time all the knights of the Order, who held them *in commendam*. No memorial of them now remains, except some arms of the Order engraved on stone, and left, in their original situations, on the wall of a tower adjoining the house of the priory. After this excursion through the city, his highness went to the comedy at the Duke's theatre, and in the evening to Whitehall, to continue his attentions to their majesties and royal highnesses; and he was here informed of the entertainment which the king had prepared for him on the following day in Hyde Park, by commanding a review of his guard, both foot and horse. Returning home in good time, he retired to supper.

His highness, on the 21st of May, having heard mass at an early hour, went in his carriage to Hyde Park, the place appointed by his majesty for the review of the soldiers, where, alighting from his carriage, he mounted his horse, and rode, with his attendants and Colonel Gascoyne, to the spot where the greatest concourse of people and carriages were assembled, awaiting the arrival of his majesty. The latter shortly after entered Hyde Park on horseback, accompanied by the Duke of York and Prince Robert, and followed by many lords and gentlemen of

the court. His highness, with his suite, pushed forward to meet his majesty, who with a numerous retinue was riding round the field. The Duke of York, on seeing his highness, saluted him first. His highness perceiving his politeness, returned the compliment, and, joining him, rode after his majesty, who having taken a view of the soldiery that were arranged in the places assigned them on either side, commanded them to march by in files, retiring in the meantime with all his retinue to the shade of the trees, to protect himself from the sun, and to observe the march without interruption. The whole corps consisted of two regiments of infantry, and one of cavalry, and of three companies of the body guard, which was granted to the king by Parliament since his return, and formed of six hundred horsemen, each armed with carabines and pistols, all well-mounted, and dressed in jackets which are uniform in every thing but colour; they are now, however, reduced to three hundred, the king having the power of re-establishing them at pleasure.

The first, or king's own regiment of infantry, having a white flag, with a red cross in the middle, commanded by Colonel Russel, was composed of twelve companies of eighty men each, who are encreased to three hundred in time of war, all drest in red coats, turned up with light

blue (which is the colour of the royal livery) except the pikemen, who are distinguished from the others by wearing a coat of a silver colour, turned up with light blue.

The second regiment, that of General George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, whose standard was green with six white balls and a red cross, commanded by Colonel Miller, was composed of fourteen companies, also of eighty men, who wore red jackets with green facings, the pikemen being in green faced with red.

The third regiment (of cavalry) that of the Earl of Oxford, was formed of seven companies, of sixty men each.

The first of the three companies of body guards, called the King's Company, composed of gentlemen and half-pay officers, drest in red jackets faced with blue, and richly ornamented with gold lace, and wearing white feathers in their hats, was commanded by the Duke of Monmouth.

The second, called the Duke's, commanded by the Marquis of Blandford, nephew of Marshal Turenne, wore red jackets with blue facings without gold, and white feathers in their hats.

The third, that of the General, whose place was supplied by Sir Philip Howard, of the family of the Earl of Car-

lisle, wore a dress similar to that of the duke's, and instead of feathers a ribbon of a crimson colour.

Each of these companies has its lieutenant, who are Sir Thomas Sandys, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Major-General Egerton, and Sir George Hamilton.

They marched by in files, in sight of his majesty and their highnesses. The vanguard consisted of the company of the Duke of Monmouth, who marched at its head, in full dress. This was followed by the general's company, and a troop of cavalry of the Earl of Oxford's regiment. The infantry regiment of the king came next, with six pieces of cannon; that of General Monk following; which was succeeded by the regiment of cavalry of Oxford; the Duke of York's company forming the rear-guard.

When they had marched by, without firing either a volley or a salvo, his majesty dismounted from his horse, and entering his carriage, with the Duke and Prince Robert, returned to Whitehall; his highness going home, and the soldiers being dismissed to their quarters.

The king of England, besides those called his body-guards, has many guards in the palace, for the security of his person, both foot and horse, who receive greater or smaller pay in proportion to their duty. They are em-

ployed to mount guard at the gates of the palace, both on the side of St. James's Park and that of Whitehall Place, and to escort his majesty whenever he goes out on horseback or in his carriage through the city.

In the hall called the Guard-Room, is the guard of the Manica or sleeve (yeomen of the guard) consisting of two hundred and fifty very handsome men, the tallest and strongest that can be found in England; they are called, in jest, Beef-eaters, that is, eaters of beef, of which a considerable portion is allowed them by the court every day. These carry an halberd when they are in London, and in the country a half-pike, with a broad sword by their sides; and, before the king had his body guard, they escorted his carriage. They are dressed in a livery of red cloth, made according to the ancient fashion, and faced with black velvet; they wear on their back the king's cipher in embroidery, that is, Charles Rex., and on their breast the white and red rose, the emblem of the royal family ever since the union of the two Houses of York and Lancaster, which followed on the marriage of Henry VII. with Elizabeth, only daughter of Edward IV., first king of the white rose. By means of this marriage, an end was put to the ancient feuds between those two families, which, by their quarrels, had long kept England divided against

itself. Under the title of the White Rose, was designated the House of York, and under that of the Red Rose, the House of Lancaster. The duty of these guards is, amongst other things, when the king eats in public (which he does three times a-week, viz. Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday) to fetch the meat from the kitchen, and carry it to the table, where it is taken from them, and placed before his majesty by the gentlemen in attendance. The captain of this guard is my Lord Grandison, and the lieutenant, Thomas Howard.

The king has another guard, formed of fifty gentlemen, called Pensioners, the greater part persons of birth and quality, who carry a sort of pole-axe, in the form of a halberd, ornamented with gold, and are under the orders of a captain, who is my Lord Bellasyse, and a lieutenant, Sir John Bennet. They are obliged to attend the person of the king on all solemn occasions, such as receiving ambassadors, and other public ceremonies; to accompany him from the anti-chamber to the chapel, and on his return from the chapel to the anti-chamber: it is also their duty to serve his majesty as a body-guard whenever he goes out into the city, or into the country; on these occasions, a party of them, well armed, follows his majesty; and the captain of the body-guard is obliged

by his office to keep close to the king's person, particularly at the moment when the king is mounting.

The regiment of infantry nearest the city supplies the guards, who are changed every day, at the palaces of Whitehall and St. James, and at the Tower of London. That of the Duke of York, which is called the Regiment of Marines, is generally quartered at the sea-ports, and in case of war is the first to embark on board the fleet, over which the lord high admiral presides. This is considered the first office in the kingdom, and is, therefore, held by the Duke of York.

The building and equipment of all the ships of war, which form the small fleets that sail up and down for the protection of the Channel, and hover about the Straits for the security of the Mediterranean trade, is paid for by the king out of his ordinary revenue, the Parliament contributing extraordinary sums of money only when it is necessary to send great and royal fleets to sea. The captains of the ships have not permanent situations, but are moveable at the king's pleasure, as are likewise the admirals. The latter dignity is conferred upon sailors of the greatest experience, or indeed upon distinguished soldiers, such as Admirals Penn, Allen, Smith, Edhams, &c. The royal fleet is divided into three squadrons, the red, the

blue, and the white; of these, the red takes precedence. Each is composed of a determinate number of ships, with three officers belonging to it, the admiral, vice-admiral, and rear-admiral, who are called, by the English, Flag Officers, from the flag they carry; the first hoisting it on the mainmast, the second on the foremast, and the third on the mizenmast.

His highness, having remained at home some time after his return from Hyde Park, went out again, and, with Colonel Gascoyne and Sir —— Castiglioni, went for the first time to dine at my Lord Montagu's, Earl of Manchester, whose invitation his highness had anticipated by voluntarily offering the honor of his company, and he was accordingly treated with all possible attention and splendor. He passed the remainder of the day in visits, going in the evening to Whitehall to the queen's cabinet, and thence home, where he supped alone.

Before leaving home on the 22d, his highness heard mass, and then rode in his carriage through the city, observing his customary indispensable *incog.*; and, attended by Sir —— Castiglioni and Colonel Gascoyne, went to St. James's Park, to see a machine which had been erected there by the king's order, under the direction of Sir Robert Morris, for the purpose of observing,

with telescopes, the planet Saturn, and the satellites of Jupiter. His majesty is much devoted to the study of mechanics, mathematics, natural history, and chemistry: on which account he sent for a skilful professor of these sciences from France, and has erected for him in St. James's Park a suitable building for carrying on his operations and experiments. Nor is the king's curiosity confined to these pursuits; but he takes peculiar pleasure in experiments relating to navigation, of which he has a very accurate knowledge; and pays great attention to finding out what sorts of wood require the least depth of water to float them, and what shapes are the best adapted for cutting the water, and for making good sailers. From the Park his highness went to the queen's chapel at St. James's, and afterwards returned home, and there dined with him, my Lord Philip, Henry Nevil, and his own gentlemen.

Attended by Lord Philip, Nevil, Gascoyne, and Castiglioni, his highness went out in his carriage to see the theatre appropriated to cock-fighting, a common amusement of the English, who even in the public streets take a delight in seeing such battles; and their partiality towards these animals is carried to such an height, that considerable bets are made on the victory of the one or

the other. To render the cocks fit for fighting, they select the best of the breed, cut off their crests and spurs, keeping them in separate coops or walks, and mix with their usual food pepper, cloves, and other aromatics, and the yolks of eggs, to heat them, and render them more vigorous in battle; and when they want to bring them to the trial, they convey them in a bag, put on artificial spurs, of silver or steel, very long and sharp, and let them out at the place appointed for the sport. As soon as the cocks are put down, they walk round the field of battle with great animation, each watching for an opportunity to attack his rival with advantage. The first who is attacked places himself in a posture of defence, now spreading himself out, now falling, in his turn, on the assailant; and in the progress of the contest, they are inflamed to such a pitch of rage, that it is almost incredible to such as have never witnessed it with what fury each annoys his adversary, striking one another on the head with their beaks, and tearing one another with the spurs, till at length he that feels himself superior, and confident of victory, mounts on the back of his opponent, and never quits him, till he has left him dead, and then, by a natural instinct, crows in applause of his own victory. This amusement was not new to his highness, for he had seen it on board ship, on

his voyage from Spain to England, the two young volunteers who were on board frequently diverting themselves with making two cocks fight, which they had previously trained for the purpose.

Having taken a short drive through the city, ending at Hyde Park, his highness, before he returned home, repaired to the palace, to pay his usual compliments to their majesties and royal highnesses.

The whole of the morning of the 23d, he passed at home, and went out after dinner in his carriage, with Colonel Gascoyne and Sir —— Castiglioni, to one of the principal dancing schools of the metropolis, frequented both by unmarried and married ladies, who are instructed by the master, and practise, with much gracefulness and agility, various dances after the English fashion. Dancing is a very common and favorite amusement of the ladies in this country; every evening there are entertainments at different places in the city, at which many ladies and citizens' wives are present, they going to them alone, as they do to the rooms of the dancing masters, at which there are frequently upwards of forty or fifty ladies. His highness had an opportunity of seeing several dances in the English style, exceedingly well regulated, and executed in the smartest and genteelest manner by very young

ladies, whose beauty and gracefulness were shewn off to perfection by this exercise. This is a sufficient proof of the liberty enjoyed by the ladies in London, who are not prohibited from walking in the streets by night as well as by day, without any attendance. By day they go on foot, or in their carriages, either *incog.* with masks, or without, as they think proper; because it is not the custom to salute them more than once, not even in the Mall, or Hyde Park, although they are acquaintances; and they would be offended by a repetition of the salutation.

Having spent some time in this amusement, his highness went to see an hydraulic machine, raised upon a wooden tower, in the neighbourhood of Somerset House, which is used for conveying the water of the river to the greater part of the city. It is put in motion by two horses, which are continually going round, it not being possible that it should receive its movement from the current of the river, as in many other places where the rivers never vary in their course; but this is not the case with the Thames, owing to the tide; consequently the wheels, which serve at the ebb, would not be able to do their office when the tide returns.

His highness afterwards went to Hyde Park, and thence to the queen's cabinet, who, on account of her

pregnancy, was seated on a sofa, amusing herself at play with some of her confidential ladies.

His highness passed the morning of the 24th in his usual occupations, and in writing, and went out after dinner to see the gladiators, or fencing masters, who, in order to get reputation, give a general challenge, offering twenty or thirty jacobuses, or more, to any one that has a mind to fight with them. No person is admitted into the theatre without first paying at the door, for the benefit of the challenger, who thus, from the number of curious persons who resort to the exhibition, receives much more than he has presented to his antagonist. They enter the lists, armed with a round shield and a sword not sharpened, fighting with the edge, not with the point, and by an understanding between them, they give over as soon as blood is drawn, consequently it rarely happens that they injure one another seriously; it cannot, however, be denied that this sport has something barbarous in it.

His highness afterwards went to visit some ladies, that he might not be deficient in manifesting the same politeness towards them which he had shewn to others, whose husbands had been to pay their respects to him. He concluded the evening as usual at the palace.

To satisfy his curiosity, his highness went again, on the morning of the 25th, to the house of Mr. Robert Boyle, who had prepared other experiments in natural philosophy for his amusement. He there found Mr. Henry Oldenburg, secretary of the Royal Society. At dinner-time, he returned home, and afterwards went out to pay visits, repairing in the evening to Whitehall, as usual.

On the morning of the 26th, having finished his devotions, his highness went in his carriage through the city, extending his ride as far as the town-house, or palace, called by the English Guildhall, which has nothing remarkable in it. Continuing his excursion till dinner-time, he returned home, and, having dined with the gentlemen of his retinue, spent the remainder of the day in paying visits, and in Hyde Park, shewing himself, in the evening, at the queen's apartments, and those of the Duchess of York.

On the morning of the 27th, after hearing mass, his highness went through the city, as far as London Bridge, on which are erected many large buildings, almost half of which escaped the fire there, and those which were consumed have been rebuilt of smaller size, the upper part

being used as dwellings, and the lower part as mercers' shops, all of which are abundantly filled with goods of various sorts. Having crossed the bridge with some difficulty, owing to the number of carts which are constantly passing and repassing, he went to see the South side of the city, which, in comparison, is very inconsiderable, and inhabited for the most part by the lower orders. Near the bridge, is the place where persons of quality are confined, not only for debt, but also for criminal offences. The government or superintendance of it is given by the king as a mark of favor to some gentleman, who, if a prisoner makes his escape, is himself obliged to pay the debt, and all the penalties annexed to the crime; and therefore, there is an established rate, varying according to the rank and quality of the individuals, which must be paid to the superintendant on entering the prison. For dukes, it is fixed at the sum of forty crowns; for earls, at thirty; and for others, at a smaller sum; besides the rent of apartments, and the expense of victuals; whence the annual value of this office is estimated at about twenty thousand crowns to the superintendant. The prisoners are not kept under confinement, but have liberty to take a walk over the bridge, a promise being first exacted from

them not to pass the limits, and to return to their post, which they generally observe, and it very rarely happens that they infringe upon the privilege.

As it was now near noon, his highness returned home, and dined with his attendants and some English gentlemen. He went out again to Highgate, to see a children's ball, which, being conducted according to the English custom, afforded great pleasure to his highness, both from the numbers, the manner, and the gracefulness of the dancers. When it began to grow late, he went to the Mall in Hyde Park, and thence to court; and, having gone through the usual complimentary forms, returned home, and supped alone.

On the morning of the 28th, my Lord Henry Arlington, secretary to the queen, wishing to return the honor which he had received in having dined at the serene prince's table, desired Colonel Gascoyne to intimate to his highness, at a proper opportunity, his anxious wish to be permitted to entertain him in his own house with that freedom which the country allows. His highness condescended to accept the invitation, following the example of the king and the duke, who are in the habit of doing the same; for they are frequently seen in the private houses of gentlemen at dinner and supper, divesting themselves, for the

sake of recreation, of that reservedness which is indispensably observed at most other courts, where it is by no means permitted to attend similar entertainments.

At the proper hour, his highness went with Sir —— Castiglioni and Colonel Gascoyne to dine with my Lord Arlington, who received and waited upon his highness with the most profound respect. The table was set out after the English manner, with all possible splendor; and besides his highness, who was in the seat of honor, and his two gentlemen, other noblemen were present, who were seated round the table, and drank frequently toasts to the happiness of his highness, which altogether rendered the banquet highly agreeable. Dinner being over, and the guests left at liberty, his highness retired, and, after a little repose, got into a boat, and crossing the Thames, landed on the other side, and went to see Lambeth-palace, the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, situated within view of London. It is here that this prelate usually resides, from being obliged to be always near the court, and also that he may be in readiness for his ecclesiastical functions, and for his duties as one of the king's privy council. A private boat, of a noble shape, and ornamented with the ensign of his dignity, is always on the river, in which he can at any moment cross over to Whitehall, which is

nearly opposite. The mansion contains, besides a commodious but ill-arranged habitation for the archbishop, an extensive library, in which are hung the portraits of the archbishops, ancient and modern; and a garden sufficiently pleasant, though not of extraordinary beauty. The Archbishop of Canterbury is Primate of England, being superior to the Archbishop of York, who, by the decision of a national Synod, is bound to obey his orders. He is the first peer of the realm, and takes place in all assemblies immediately after the royal family, having precedence not only of dukes, but also of all the great officers of the crown. His office is to crown the king, and to attend the court on all occasions and in all places, the king and queen being his domestic parishioners. More particularly subordinate to him are, the Bishops of London, as provincial dean, of Winchester, as his chancellor, and of Rochester, who is entitled his chaplain. To the other prerogatives which the archbishop enjoys, Henry VIII., after his separation from the Catholic church, added the power of granting dispensations, which was before reserved to the Apostolic See, provided they are not contrary to the law of GOD and the rights of the crown. Queen Elizabeth still further encreased his authority, by empowering him to enact and make public all ceremonies

relative to divine worship ; to consecrate bishops with the assistance of two others ; to appoint coadjutors to infirm bishops ; to confirm the election of the bishops of his own province ; to convoke the provincials ; to appoint an administrator, when vacancies occur in the churches of his province; during which time all the emoluments of the diocese, and the exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, belong to the archbishop.

The archbishop has his cathedral in Canterbury, the metropolis of the county of Kent. It was transferred thither from London, out of regard to St. Augustine, who is called the Apostle of England, and is buried in that church, which is esteemed the first in the kingdom, for its immense size, being built in the Gothic style, and for the number of its pillars, of which there are three rows, made of Serpentine marble. It surpasses all the other churches in England in yearly revenue as well as in priority of dignity, being estimated at four thousand pounds sterling, in consequence of its having been augmented by King Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth with various rents and assignments.

From the palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury, his highness went to see sundry gardens, in which, as is generally the case in England, if we except the disposition

and arrangement of the parterres, there is little to be admired, as they cannot preserve from the rigour of the climate those trees which add so much to the beauty of the Italian gardens. Repassing the Thames in a boat, his highness went in his carriage to the Old Exchange (near which is the Hall of the Cloth Merchants, and annexed to it a beautiful garden for walking in) which contains, on the ground-floor, the place where the merchants assemble every day to transact business, and over this, four spacious galleries, in which are many shops of different kinds, abounding with merchandize of every description, not only equalling, but surpassing, those of the New Exchange. His highness, having walked through the galleries, re-entered his carriage, spending the rest of the day in visits to different ladies of quality, in conformity with the system of politeness which, with his usual attention, he had adopted as well towards them as towards the wives of the public representatives of sovereign princes; and in the evening he went to the palace to pay his respects to their majesties and royal highnesses.

In order to convince his highness of the great respect in which he held him, my Lord Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, son-in-law of the Earl of Salisbury, who had frequently been honored by dining with his highness,

caused to be intimated to him his earnest wish of entertaining him to dinner in his own house, and a favorable answer having been returned accepting the invitation, the visit was fixed for the morning of the 29th, on which day, his highness, having finished his private and domestic duties, went out in his carriage, accompanied by Colonel Gascoyne and Sir —— Castiglioni, and went to the Earl of Devonshire's, who received him with expressions of peculiar satisfaction. The sumptuousness of the banquet was not inferior to the others which had been provided for his highness, no delicacy being wanting which the country could afford. Besides the gentlemen of his highness's train, the Earl of Arundel, the Earl of Cavendish, eldest son of my Lord Devonshire, and son-in-law of the Duke of Ormond, and other noblemen, were invited to meet his highness, and give eclat to the banquet. The prince walked from the top of the table to the bottom, that he might gratify the guests, by giving them an opportunity of drinking toasts to his prosperity and welfare; nor was any politeness omitted on the part of the Earl of Devonshire, who, for his knowledge, his manners, and his virtues, may justly be pronounced one of the politest and most accomplished, as well as one of the richest noblemen in England, being distinguished for his

liberality, generosity, and regard for men of letters. This is owing to his universal knowledge of the sciences; for which he is indebted to the excellent education he received from Mr. Hobbes, who inculcated into him dispositions and habits widely different from those of the other nobles, so that he neither participates in their defects, nor in the vices peculiar to the nation, both of which are in him corrected by the suavity and mildness of his manners. His highness, that he might not lose the day uselessly, went again after dinner to the other side of the city, extending his excursion as far as Vauxhall, beyond the palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury, to see an hydraulic machine, invented by my Lord Somerset, Marquis of Worcester. It raises water more than forty geometrical feet by the power of one man only; and in a very short space of time will draw up four vessels of water through a tube or channel not more than a span in width; on which account it is considered to be of greater service to the public than the other machine near Somerset House.

His highness went next to the India House, situated on this side of the water, which is full of rare and curious things, both animal and vegetable. Amongst other remarkable things, may be seen the sycamore trees which

grow in abundance in Egypt on the banks of the Nile, and in quality somewhat resemble our mulberry trees, nor is the appearance of the leaves widely different; but they neither produce flowers nor fruit. There are several species of birds, and amongst others those called Birds of Paradise, which have a long body covered with red and flesh-coloured feathers, of the most lively tints, and a very long tail, which render them exquisitely beautiful to the eye; there are also nightingales from Virginia, a part of North America in the possession of the English, joining New France; they are equal in size to ours, and are clothed with feathers of a red colour, and their heads, like those of our larks, are ornamented with a tuft of very small feathers. Besides the birds, there are different sorts of animals, terrestrial and aquatic, curious for the magnitude of their bodies and the symmetry of their parts; of this description is the serpent, whose size is most remarkable, being more than twelve cubits in length, and of proportionate thickness; it is covered with scales lying one over another, but closely set, thick, and firmly united, and as broad as a man's hand. No less curious was a fish, equal in size to a sea-calf, without scales, but covered with a rough and uneven skin, and having a long and deformed head, with a horrid looking mouth, in which are two rows of teeth, both

upper and under, in shape like those of a saw. His highness examined many other animals and curiosities which came from India, and are kept here to gratify the curiosity of the public. Returning hence, he continued his visits to the ladies, after which, in the evening, he went to Whitehall, to pay his usual compliments, and thence home, where he supped alone according to custom, setting his attendants at liberty.

On the morning of the 30th, his highness performed his usual devotional exercises at an early hour, that he might be ready for his projected excursion to Hampton Court, now that calm and mild weather invited him to that recreation; and my Lord Philip Howard and my Lord Anthony Ashley Cooper waited on him for that purpose. With them he entered his carriage, and set out, followed by the gentlemen of his suite, for the above-mentioned royal residence, which is about twelve miles from London, in order to see the deer-hunting in the adjacent park. On first entering the park, he was met by Prince Robert, who was likewise come thither for the diversion of seeing the hunt. After the usual compliments, his highness went forward, Prince Robert remaining in the place appointed for him under the shade of a tree, on a stage a little raised from the ground, which is the same where the king stands

to see this amusement. When the huntsmen had stretched out the nets, after the German manner, inclosing with them a considerable space of land, they let the dogs loose upon four deer which were confined there, who, as soon as they saw them, took to flight; but as they had not the power of going which way they pleased, they ran round the nets, endeavouring, by various cunning leaps to save themselves from being stopped by the dogs, and continued to run in this manner for some time, to the great diversion of the spectators, till at last the huntsmen, that they might not harass the animals superfluously, drawing a certain cord, opened the nets in one part, which was prepared for that purpose, and left the deer at liberty to escape.

Having walked during the deer-hunting over the park, which is rendered truly delightful by its numerous canals and amenities of every kind, his highness repaired to the palace to view the building, which is a piece of beautiful Gothic architecture, and likewise the Indian tapestry, and the paintings (amongst which the triumphs of Cæsar, done in water-colors by Anthony Montagu, are highly valued) and other still more remarkable things, which ornament the royal apartments, the gallery, and chapel.

At dinner-time, an elegant and sumptuous repast was given by my Lord Ashley Cooper, at his delightful country-

house close adjoining, at which were present, my Lord Philip Howard, my Lord Crofts, Sir —— Spencer, and the gentlemen belonging to his highness.

On his return to London after dinner, his highness went down the Thames in a boat, which had been sent thither by the Duke of York for his accommodation, accompanied by my Lord Philip Howard, Ashley Cooper, and Sir —— Spencer. They made the voyage very expeditiously and agreeably, enjoying the beauty of the river, and landing in due time at the palace of Whitehall. He went immediately to the apartments of the queen, to pay his compliments, where the king soon arrived, and gave him a most courteous welcome, manifesting much curiosity to know if the deer-hunt, and the palace, with its environs, had given his highness pleasure; and he giving his majesty his opinion of its magnificence in an adequate manner, made known at the same time, with great delicacy, the estimation in which he held it; for, in fact, it far surpasses all the other pleasure-houses of the king. His majesty, in reply, modestly added, that the affection which his highness entertained for the things of this country made him regard it with partiality; but that they could not be compared or put in competition with those of Italy. While this conversation was passing, the

Duke of York came up, to whom his highness paid his respects, and the discourse being resumed, continued on different subjects, till the time of breaking up, when his highness returned home, and supped as usual alone.

Hampton Court, a royal villa, situated three leagues from London, in a delightful spot, close to which the Thames flows with the utmost grandeur and magnificence, was built, as a place of pleasure and recreation for royalty, by Cardinal Wolsey, at the time when he was all-powerful under King Henry VIII., by whom (having been left incomplete by the fall of Wolsey) it was finished in the same Gothic style and with the same splendor of decoration; and although the more elegant orders of architecture are not to be found in it, so as to make it a regular structure according to the rules of art, yet it is, on the whole, a beautiful object to the eye. The numerous towers and cupolas, judiciously disposed at irregular distances all over the vast pile of building, form a most striking ornament to it, whether viewed near or at a distance. The ground-floor is divided into twelve courts, two of which, being much superior to the others in size, as well as beauty, contain the gardens, which are admirably laid out. They are divided into very large, level, and well-kept walks, which, separating the ground into different

Hampton Court.

Published by J. Newman, London, January 1st 1814

compartments, form artificial parterres of grass, being themselves formed by espalier trees, partly such as bear fruit, and partly ornamental ones, but all adding to the beauty of the appearance. This beauty is further augmented by fountains, made of slate after the Italian style, and distributed in different parts of the garden, whose *jets d'eaux* throw up the water in various playful and fanciful ways. There are also in the gardens some snug places of retirement in certain towers, formerly intended as places of accommodation for the king's mistresses. The chapel, by the elegance of its structure, contributes much to the splendor of this great edifice, in which they pretend that the number of rooms exceeds four hundred; those which constitute the royal apartments are most worthy of observation, the ceilings being composed of cedar and timber from Ireland, which has the property of keeping off every thing poisonous, so that spiders do not even spin their webs or make their nests upon it; consequently the gold retains so much the greater lustre upon the furniture with which the rooms are enriched, and the valuable paintings with which they are decorated; and on this account one of them is called Paradise. Corresponding with the apartments, two very long galleries, which, after the death of King Charles I., were deprived by the Pro-

tector Cromwell of such decorations as displayed the magnificence of royalty. This usurper caused the pictures to be removed, which, besides adding to the beauty of their interior, afforded an opportunity of admiring and appreciating the style of the most celebrated masters in that art; so that all that is now worth seeing consists of a few pieces of painting by a good hand, placed there by the king. Besides the sumptuousness of this building, and the pleasantness of the gardens, the amusements of hunting and fishing are not wanting, those diversions being at hand in the park, which is of considerable size, both in length and breadth, enclosing large meadows, where the preserved deer feed. To vary the delights of these beautiful premises, several canals or ponds are distributed in different parts of the park, in whose transparent waters quantities of fish are seen sporting, which are reserved for the diversion of angling.

On the 31st, having as usual finished his religious duties, his highness rode out in his carriage with the Chevalier Castiglioni and Colonel Gascoyne, and went to the palace of Westminster, which was formerly a college of canons, re-established by King Edward III., and is now used for the judicial meetings of the two houses, the upper and the lower, which together constitute the Par-

liament of the kingdom. Having crossed the square which corresponds with a gate upon the Thames, his highness entered into the large hall of Westminster, a place of considerable size, whose form shews it to have been built rather for a church than for the functions of justice. At the head of it on the right is the Court of Chancery, on the left the tribunal called the King's Bench, because the king used to sit in it to decide causes that concerned the crown; the other courts are separate and distinct from these; the remainder of the hall, which is left free and unoccupied by tribunals, serves for the people who assemble there on the business of the law-suits, and for the accommodation of many moveable shops which are placed round it. In this room, the judges assemble four times every year (which are the terms in which the courts are open) for the decision of civil and criminal causes; and when the courts close, they go through the provinces of the kingdom to determine the causes which take place among the people of the several jurisdictions. When the courts of law are open, the judges who preside are drest in black gowns lined with ermine, and turned up with the same round the neck, like the episcopal dress. From the grand room on the left hand, his highness ascended to the chambers in which the two houses assemble. The first is for

the Lower House; the circumference of it is not large; it is without any ornament, and is surrounded with benches for the members to sit upon. The second, which is the highest in rank, not on account of its size, for it is smaller than the other, but on account of the princes and other great persons who assemble in it, composing the Upper House, is entered from the former by a small door looking directly upon the royal throne, which faces it. At a little distance from the door is a wooden railing, to prevent those of the Lower House from advancing too far, except when their deputies appear in Parliament before the king. Round the room benches are distributed according to the different ranks; on the royal throne, besides the king's seat, placed in the middle, are two chairs, similar to those of the bishops, the one on the right for the king's eldest son, and the other for his brother, when they attend the parliamentary meetings; these, at present, from failure of male heirs, are filled by the Duke of York, the king's brother, and Prince Robert; both the one or the other, however, are beyond the fall, or border of the canopy. On the right hand of the throne sit the archbishops and the bishops, representing the clergy; and on the left the dukes, marquisses, earls, viscounts, and barons, and amongst these are the seats of the judges and the king's secreta-

ries, who sit on certain bales or packs covered with crimson woollen cloth, placed in order on the floor of the room. The walls, at present, are naked, because the Parliament was not sitting, but otherwise, during its meetings, they are richly adorned with tapestry and paintings.

The Parliament of England, in whom, by the fundamental laws of the kingdom, is vested the administration of the common wealth, was instituted by Henry I., who espoused by force, and consequently against her consent, Matilda, sister of Edward of Scotland; and by her, as is reported, was pronounced the curse against the royal progeny, which many reflecting people conceive to be the occasion of the misfortunes which have befallen the royal house in modern days. This assembly is composed of three descriptions of persons, of whom the first is the king, and in case of a failure in the succession, the queen; the second, the lords of the kingdom; the third, the commons, in which are comprehended the judges and the lawyers, who are excluded by custom from the order of nobility. The authority of Parliament consists in the formation of new laws and the abolition of old ones, in regulating current affairs, and providing for future contingencies, in prescribing rules for the succession of the crown, in interpreting the laws, and imposing

burdens for the wants of the state; and this, generally speaking, is the principal cause of convoking it.

The king usually calls together the Parliament for a determinate time, the summons being made to the bishops, earls, barons, and other lords of the kingdom; and an order is issued to the viscounts (sheriffs) of the provinces or counties, for the election of the persons who are to sit in Parliament for the counties, the cities, and towns.

It is divided into two houses, the upper and the lower. The first consists of the prelates and the peers, who are considered as hereditary and perpetual counsellors of the kingdom, besides the King, the Duke of York, and Prince Robert, who alone take precedence of the rest, this distinction not extending beyond the brothers and nephews of the king; the sons of the king's nephews sitting below the peers, or my lords. The Lower House, called the House of Commons, represents the people of England, and serves as a check upon the authority of the crown; the people considering Parliament as their especial protector, acquiescing in all its decisions, and executing without opposition whatever is resolved upon by it, under an idea that it cannot err in its consultations for the public good. The members of this house are elected by the people; and, as well as all the individuals of their family, are looked

upon as public persons. Every county has two representatives, elected by the deputies of the places contained in it. These representatives are either merchants, or citizens, or gentlemen, or younger sons of peers, who possess property in the county, and also the sons of peers who are heirs apparent. To these are added the representatives of the cities or towns of each province which is so privileged; for the prerogative of sending deputies to Parliament is not common to every city and village, but peculiar to those which have deserved well of the crown; and on this account, there are both cities and towns which do not enjoy it. The election is in the hands of the inhabitants of the place itself, amongst whom it frequently happens that there are no men of abilities and talents; in this case, they elect strangers, not natives of the town, and for the most part persons who live in London; on which account, the king, in order to secure such as are devoted to his will, exerts his influence, and contrives that the election should fall upon those who, either from their office or some other sort of dependance, are bound by the ties of gratitude or of inclination to the royal family. It is necessary, however, that they have a yearly income of five hundred pounds sterling, without which they would be ineligible; for poor men are not admitted, that there

may be no suspicion of venality, and that they may be circumspect in levying contributions for the king's service. The members of the Lower House greatly exceed in numbers those of the Upper; the former being estimated at more than four hundred, while the latter scarcely amount to one hundred and seventy.

[For Lists of Members of the two houses, with the oaths taken, and the other ceremonies connected with the then mode of conducting Parliamentary business, see the APPENDIX.]

Besides the Parliament, there are not wanting, in England, other judicial assemblies and tribunals, to which belong, by the peculiar custom of this kingdom, the cognizance of distinct branches of business; and amongst the smaller courts of the large hall of Westminster, that which is called the King's Bench is considered the highest, in which it is still the custom (a custom introduced with so great advantage by the ancient Normans) to try, not only the crown causes, but the more important criminal ones. In the criminal causes, the business is carried on in public, the court being open to whoever chooses to enter. The charges having been heard privately, and the evidence against the accused person collected, on the day appointed for trying the cause, the chief justice of

England (who, as well as the ordinary judges, is appointed by the king) as being the principal judge of this court, appears in his magisterial habit of scarlet, being the handsomest and noblest dress that is used in the kingdom, accompanied by his four assessors or colleagues, in the midst of whom he sits down, the other officers of less account being distributed in their several posts according to their respective functions. Without, and close to the bar which surrounds the place in which the judges and officers sit, the prisoner stands (unless, in consideration of his birth, or rank, or natural weakness, he is permitted to sit down) surrounded by the executioners, all armed for the purpose of guarding him, and by the people, who assemble together to hear the proofs of his guilt. A common crier cites the prisoner by name, and the cause is proposed at length to be decided by twenty-four persons, whom he names. Of these, the chief justice chooses twelve, asking the prisoner if there be any amongst them whom he suspects or mistrusts; and if one or more are objected to as such, he appoints such others of them as he thinks fit, the accused having still the satisfaction of approving them himself. These twelve, who, from the oath which they take to judge according to truth and to their conscience, are called jurymen, represent the people, who stand as

mediators betwixt the king and the prisoner, to support the cause of the former when he has been aggrieved, or of the latter if he has been wrongly accused; and on this account, for the most part, all the common people, or the greater part of them, being of the same rank, take part with the accused person. The office of the jurymen is to ascertain the simple fact, from the proofs which are brought forward for or against the prisoner, leaving to the advocates the discussion of the question of law.

The facts being heard, the jurymen retire into a room, where they are shut up, and confer amongst themselves about the evidence; nor are they allowed to go out till they are all of one opinion. Having agreed in their verdict, they return into court, and the foreman announces with a loud voice, saying, when they have found him guilty, GUILTY, or NOT GUILTY when he is innocent; and according to this report the chief justice is obliged to regulate his sentence. To these proceedings succeed, after a short interval of time, the act of passing judgment, to the end that the attorney-general may be able to deduce any thing else he may have against the accused in furtherance of his condemnation; accordingly, on the day on which sentence is to be pronounced, he is admitted along with the rest within the bar, which incloses the

chief justice with his judges, and the twelve who are chosen to decide upon the fact. The common crier again calls the prisoner into court, into the presence of the judges, he replying to the summons, and at the same time holding up his hand; and almost immediately one of the officers reads to him the accusations which appear against him; which having been denied and repelled by him in the aggregate as false; then the chief justice turning to the prisoner, adds, "To whom wilt thou commit the decision of thy cause?" and the accused, in case of pleading "Not Guilty" to the crime with which he is charged, has, by a provision of the ancient laws of the kingdom, the choice of two methods: he may either reply that he wishes for the judgment of God, in which case the trial is finished; for, guilty or not, he is irreparably doomed to death; yet this does not render his family infamous, as he has not been declared guilty; and on that account the customary public method of punishment is not made use of with him, nor are his effects confiscated, but descend to the natural heir. He is then stretched upon the ground on his back, having a stone underneath him, which raises his loins upwards, and is covered with a table loaded with heavy stones, which are not all laid upon him together to crush him at once, but one after another, so as to pro-

long his death to a great length of time. Or he may demand that his cause should be tried by God and his country; and the chief justice in this case replies, "God and thy country, represented by us and the twelve jurymen, shall be thy judges." The recorder then reads the examination of the accused that has been taken in prison, the king's attorney-general haranguing against him. The witnesses also are brought against him, and make their depositions in public, the prisoner endeavouring to rebut their evidence; after which, the chief justice briefly sums up all that has been alledged for or against the prisoner for the information of the jury, who retiring to consult, if they declare him guilty, the attorney-general presses the chief justice for sentence. The latter then asks the prisoner if he has any thing else to bring forward in his defence, or can assign any reason why sentence should not be passed upon him; and if he does not assign any substantial or efficacious reasons, he passes sentence of condemnation, consigning him to the sheriff of London, or to the under-sheriffs, who superintend the execution of justice.

It is thus that the more important causes and capital offences are expedited in the King's Bench; and the same formalities and publicity are also substantially observed in the inferior courts, both in London and in

the provinces, with greater or less solemnity on the part of the judges, who are despatched from Westminster to make the circuit of the kingdom for this purpose.

From Westminster Hall, his highness made a tour through the city to examine some paintings; and returned home at dinner-time. The rest of the day he passed in visits, till towards evening, when he went to the palace, according to custom, to pay his respects to their majesties.

A certain artist, named Cooper, had been strongly recommended to his highness for his skill in painting and his excellence in drawing to the life, with softness, expression, and distinctness. The same is one of the most celebrated and esteemed painters in London, and no person of quality visits that city without endeavouring to obtain some of his performances, to take out of the kingdom. He resolved, therefore, to have his likeness taken by him; and for that purpose went on the first of June, with Gascoyne and Castiglioni, to the place were he worked. There he amused himself for a considerable time, till the first draught was begun, and then returned home, and, the table being spread, dined with the gentlemen of his retinue. After dinner he went out to pay visits; towards the

close of the day repaired to Hyde Park, and in the evening adjourned to the palace.

The Duke of Ormond, formerly Viceroy of Ireland, in return for the honor of having been entertained at the table of his highness, was desirous of an opportunity of paying him a similar attention at his own; and having transmitted his earnest wish to that effect through Colonel Gascoyne, the prince obligingly accepted his invitation, and appointed that day for the visit.

Having heard mass, and completed his other customary exercises, his highness proceeded in his carriage to the duke's house, attended by Gascoyne and Castiglioni. The rest of his suite he left at home, where his highness, notwithstanding his absence, was careful to cause a table to be kept, which was always frequented by several noblemen and gentlemen. The duke received him with all due formality, indicating the most ceremonious and respectful devotion. The entertainment was conducted with the same attention as the others at which he had been present, and with an hospitality which did not yield to any of them, either in expense, or that species of magnificence which is practised in this country, where they are not accustomed to that delicacy and variety in their dishes for which the

French are so remarkable, and, following their example, the Italians also. Among the noblemen invited to do him honor, were my Lord Philip Howard and my Lord Stafford; and by all, with one general sentiment of good-will, repeated toasts were drank to his highness's prosperity. His highness retired a short time after dinner, and, in taking leave, expressed his acknowledgments to the Duke of Ormond in the most obliging terms. Taking my Lord Philip with him in his carriage, he went to call upon some ladies, and, at the approach of evening, repaired to Whitehall to pay his compliments to the queen. Then going to St. James's Palace, he paid his respects to the Duchess of York, who had left her apartments at the royal palace, and taken up her abode there during the summer months, it being the usual residence reserved for the duke's particular use.

St. James's Palace is situated at the bottom of the wide street corresponding with the palace of the lord chancellor, which is nearly opposite to it, higher up in the road which leads from Brentford to London. It stands within the precincts of the park, which connects it with the palace of Whitehall, alongside of the walk, eight hundred geometrical paces in length, which is used for the diversion of the Mall. The building is ancient and mean,

owing to the rudeness of the materials of which it is composed; and, from the irregularity of its structure, it has no external appearance of magnificence. Nevertheless, in the interior, it contains many apartments distributed rather with a view to convenience than good taste, the best of which are suitably fitted up, and occupied by the duke and duchess. In those of the duke, among the most remarkable objects, are to be seen, inclosed in glass cases, some miniature models of men of war, beautifully executed after the designs of his royal highness, who, from having the superintendence of the naval armaments, has a particular genius for the construction of vessels, and is very attentive to their being well shaped and adapted to manœuvre with agility in battle. The rest of the upper apartments are allotted to the ladies and gentlemen of the court; the lower ones being appropriated to the inferior officers of the household.

The view in front of the house is by no means the most agreeable, that being the most beautiful and diversified which it commands from the back part looking into the park, whence the eye wanders over groves, meadows, the canal, Westminster and its suburbs, altogether constituting a very lovely prospect.

On the morning of the 3rd, his highness having heard

mass, went out at a late hour, and visited the painter who was employed upon his portrait; after which, for the sake of passing away mid-day, he took a tour in his carriage about the city, and returned home at dinner-time. Having amused himself in his room for some time, his highness gave orders for dinner, at which, besides his own attendants, Henry Nevil and some other gentlemen were present. In the afternoon, his highness left home earlier than usual to make his visits, that he might be at the King's Theatre in time for the comedy, and a ballet set on foot and got up in honor of his highness by my Lord Stafford, uncle of the Duke of Norfolk.

On arriving at the theatre, which was sufficiently lighted on the stage and on the walls to enable the spectators to see the scenes and the performances, his highness seated himself in a front box, where, besides enjoying the pleasure of the spectacle, he passed the evening in conversation with the Venetian ambassador, the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Stafford, and other noblemen.

To the story of Psyche, the daughter of Apollo, which abounded with beautiful incidents, all of them adapted to the performers and calculated to express the force of love, was joined a well-arranged ballet, regulated by the sound of various instruments, with new and fanciful

dances after the English manner, in which different actions were counterfeited, the performers passing gracefully from one to another, so as to render intelligible, by their movements, the acts they were representing.

This spectacle was highly agreeable to his highness from its novelty and ingenuity; and all parts of it were likewise equally praised by the ladies and gentlemen, who crouded in great numbers to the theatre, to fill the boxes, with which it is entirely surrounded, and the pit, and to enjoy the performance, which was protracted to a late hour of the night. At the end of it, his highness returned home, and, dismissing his attendants, retired to his apartments, and supped in private.

Wishing to oblige the Earl of Northumberland, who was anxious to partake of the favor which had been shewn to others of his own rank, his highness consented to let him have the honor of entertaining him at his house; and accordingly proceeded thither on the 4th, about dinner-time, and was received and welcomed by the earl with the most distinguished politeness. The entertainment, both in the number and quality of the courses, was quite in conformity with the known liberality of this nobleman; and many toasts were drank by the guests to the health and happiness of his highness. In the afternoon, on leav-

ing the Earl of Northumberland's house, his highness went to look about the city, and afterwards to promenade in Hyde Park. In the evening, he went to Whitehall to the apartments of the queen, and soon afterwards to St. James's Palace, where the Duchess of York resided; and then returned home.

On the following day a sumptuous dinner was given by the Duke of Buckingham, the king's principal Master of the Horse, to which his highness had been previously invited, in conformity to the arrangement made with his majesty and the duke; for the indispensable *incognito* of his highness did not admit of any public demonstrations of attention. His highness went there early; and while he was chatting in a room adjoining the saloon with some noblemen, the King and Duke of York unexpectedly made their appearance, and were received with all due honor and observance, which they acknowledged in the most condescending manner: at the same time they could not forbear noticing his highness with marked civility and attention; and that there might be no restraint upon those who were conversing, they both joined the party, and continued talking till dinner was announced. In seating themselves at table, although no distinction of place was observed, yet his majesty retained on one side

of him the Duke of York and on the other side his highness; the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Northumberland, Lord Arlington, the Chevalier Castiglioni, Colonel Gascoyne, and other gentlemen, whom his majesty honored by admitting them to the entertainment, sitting round the table.

The table was served in a splendid style, suitable to the rank of the guests and the munificence of the host. Toasts were not forgotten, being considered an indispensable appendage to English entertainment. His highness began by proposing the king and the royal family, which was three times followed up with loud cheers by all present. His highness, to do honor to the toast, would have given it standing; but this his majesty would not allow, absolutely compelling him to keep his seat. In return for the triple compliment, the king pledged his highness and the Serene House of Tuscany in an equal number of rounds, and at the same time accompanied this act of kindness by taking hold of his highness's hand, which he would have kissed; but the prince anticipating him, with the greatest promptitude and address kissed that of his majesty. The king, repeating his toast, wished to shew the same courtesy to his highness; but he, withdrawing his hand with the most delicate respect, would

not permit it, which his majesty perceiving, immediately kissed him on the face. The toasts given by his majesty and his highness having been thus mutually acknowledged and replied to, a concluding one was proposed, and drank with unbounded applause by the guests—to the intimate union and alliance of the Royal House of England and the Most Serene House of Tuscany.

The tables being now removed, his majesty arose, and attended by the duke and his highness, and followed by the rest of the company, adjourned into the first apartment, where he chatted for a time with his accustomed affability, and then returned to the palace *incognito*, as he had come.

His highness returned home a short time afterwards, where he found the lord mayor and aldermen, and others, representing the body of the senate or common council of London, waiting to address his highness in the name of the corporation. They had been received in form in one of the lower rooms by Colonel Gascoyne, who, to make the delay less tedious, had accommodated himself to the national taste, by ordering liquor, and amusing them with drinking toasts, till it were announced that his highness was ready to give them audience. In proceeding to his highness's apartment, a man went before in a

long black gown, carrying in his hand a mace with a silver gilt crown; after him followed another bearing a sword as the ensign of justice, and a round cap of red velvet, trimmed round the outside with a grey-coloured fur, either as a mark of respect to his highness, or for the sake of shewing that the corporation in that spot, as being out of the ancient liberties of London and on this side of Temple Bar, had no power or jurisdiction. After them came the lord mayor, with twelve aldermen, and as many common councilmen, who followed in regular order. The aldermen, as well as the mayor, had each of them a beautiful dress of scarlet, lined with fur, that of the mayor being distinguished by a jewel of great value which hung from his neck, while the rest wore a golden collar. The common councilmen were dressed in full black cloth gowns, richly decorated. Having ascended the stair-case with this official pomp and solemnity, they were received at the door of the saloon by the Chevalier Castiglioni, and at that of the inner room by his highness, who, having welcomed them, insisted upon my lord mayor being covered, while one of the aldermen addressed him in English, expressing the respect and devotion of the corporation to his highness, and entreating him to honor them by his presence at a public dinner at the Mansion House.

Colonel Gascoyne gave his highness's answer, in English, to the mayor and deputation: that he was deeply sensible of this proof of their zeal and attachment, but must be excused from accepting their invitation on the score of his *incognito;* on account of his approaching departure from this court; and from a wish to observe the same line of conduct that had been practised by him in other towns through which he had passed. After this reply, they took their leave, with a repetition of the same professions of respect. His highness accompanied the lord mayor a few steps out of the room; and, on entering the room again, bowed politely, as he passed, to the aldermen. When the aldermen retired from his highness's presence, they waited outside the door till my lord mayor had seated himself in his carriage; and as soon as it set off, they all entered their carriages, and returned home with the same order and ceremony as they came.

The mayor is the first personage in the city, and the head of the magistracy or common council, which, with twelve aldermen and other officers, according to the general custom of the kingdom, have the management of the civil government within, but not out of, the city, the respective towns and villages being independent of his authority. The office is elective, and temporary, only continuing

a year; during which period, by virtue of his situation, the mayor enjoys the title of my lord, although he is of plebeian extraction and for the most part of the class of traders. The aldermen, and other subaltern officers, assist him in the quality of councillors. Before entering upon his office, the newly-elected mayor goes by water, with a grand procession of boats, to Whitehall, to take the oath of allegiance to the king, as is ordained by the fundamental laws of the kingdom in the case of every person succeeding to public office. This ceremony being gone through, he is reconducted with his numerous escort amid the shouts of the multitude to Guildhall, which is the town-house, and the principal place of assembly for the common council, whence he set out; and here a well-served table is displayed, and great rejoicing takes place in honor of the new election, which is kept up with true convivial spirit by the guests. Nor does this kind of entertainment take place on the first day only of his entering into office; but every day in the year, during his administration, the mayor is obliged, by virtue of his post, to keep open table, which is necessarily attended with great expense; and, on this account, the burden of the situation is always thrown upon some wealthy individual, that it may be kept up with credit and dignity.

The following day, which was the 6th, his highness, induced by the beauty of the season, resolved to go to Chatham, to see the place where several ships were burnt during the last war by the Dutch; and where one in particular, the Royal Charles, was captured and carried into Helvoetsluys, at which place it was seen by his highness the year before, when he was on his tour in Zealand and Brabant. Taking with him the gentlemen of his train and Colonel Gascoyne, and such as were necessary for his personal attendance, and leaving the rest in London, he travelled on this occasion with great speed, that he might have time for satisfying his curiosity with ease and convenience. The country through which he passed was very beautiful, having a continued appearance of fertility as far as Deptford, four miles from London. A more diversified tract then succeeds as you travel to Rochester, which is thirty miles distant from London. On his arrival at that place, his highness, before entering the city, went down to the bank of the Medway, where several boats were in readiness for his accommodation. These were suffered to drop down the river, which, when it is filled with water by the influx of the tide (which here rises to a distance of upwards of eighteen miles above

Rochester) has depth enough to be navigable by the largest frigates of war.

In passing over from the fort of Upnor, which stands on the bank of the Medway and obstructed the further progress of the Dutch on their burning expedition, his highness was saluted with thirteen guns; from the fortifications also, which are constructed on the same bank for the defence of the river, he received a similar compliment, sometimes of eleven, sometimes of nine guns.

Having dropped down a long reach of the river, his highness was met by the king's yacht (presented to his majesty by the States General when he was restored to the crown) in order that he might proceed with all possible safety and convenience as far as the mouth of the river, to see the new fort of Sheerness, which is now building for the purpose of repelling any hostile ships that might attempt to enter the river. On stepping on board the royal yacht, his highness was complimented with a discharge from some small pieces of artillery; and immediately he sat down to table with Colonel Gascoyne and his gentlemen, and, every time his highness drank, the discharge of cannon was repeated. When his repast was finished, an opportunity was given to the rest of his suite

to take their dinner while the yacht was proceeding to the fortress of Sheerness, though not without some obstruction both from the wind and tide; but, at length, they got the better of both, and came alongside the fort, about which several persons were at work, endeavouring to put it into a serviceable state as soon as possible. On the approach of the yacht, his highness was saluted with nine discharges of artillery, which was placed on the sea-shore, on a mound of earth under the new castle, which were replied to from the yacht. After taking a view, at a proper distance, of the fortification, which is yet imperfect and of an irregular form, having bastions of different sizes, he turned back again; and when the yacht had regained its station, his highness took the boats which had remained there, and went to see the ship called the Sovereign, then lying at anchor in the Medway. Amid discharges of artillery, he was received on board this vessel, the greatest and most powerful in the royal navy; so much so that its swiftness is much impaired by its bulk and weight, and, consequently, it is seldom used, as it would be a mean of detaining the other ships. This monstrous vessel was built in the year 1637, by King Charles I., at an incredible expense; for, besides the vast size of the ship, which is an hundred and twenty paces in

length, it has cabins roofed with carved work, richly ornamented with gold, and the outside of the stern is decorated in a similar manner. The height of the stern is quite extraordinary, and it is hung with seven magnificent lanthorns, the principal one, which is more elevated than the rest, being capable of containing six people. The ship carries one hundred and six pieces of brass cannon, and requires a thousand men for its equipment. His highness went to the highest part of the stern, and having walked over the whole length, from stern to prow, as well above as below, stepped into the handsomest cabin in the stern, where there were still evident marks of the sides having been repaired from the effect of cannon balls, which sufficiently indicated that it had been more than once in action. Here the captain had prepared refreshment for his highness, of which, at his respectful solicitation, he condescended to partake, and began the toasts by drinking to the health of his majesty, amid great applause and discharges of cannon, which were repeated when the cheering was renewed by the gentlemen of his retinue, and the captain.

His highness then re-embarked, in order to see the ship called The Royal Charles, built to supply the place of the other of that name captured by the Dutch; and, as he went along, was gratified by the sight of other ships of

war, which lay scattered about the river, to the number of two and twenty, among which were three built in the time of Queen Elizabeth, carrying eighty guns, all in high preservation, and so perfectly fit for action, that they made use of them in the different naval actions with the Dutch. They are, however, of a different construction from the modern built ships, and neither so strong nor so safe. Having seen the dock at Chatham, constructed by Queen Elizabeth, in which are built the greater part of the ships of war, and the magazines full of all sorts of stores necessary for promptly equipping upwards of forty men of war, his highness landed at Rochester, and took a short walk through the town. He saw, however, nothing worthy of notice, except the Gothic cathedral, which is deprived of all internal ornaments, like all the others in England; and the castle, which is a square building, and, according to an ancient tradition among the common people, is said to have been erected by Julius Cæsar. It stands near the cathedral, and also near the bridge across the Medway, the latter of which has a parapet surrounded by an iron balustrade, to shelter passengers from the wind. His highness then went to the quarters bespoken beforehand for him by his courier, having fixed upon the following day for his return to London. His highness passed

the evening in his own room, supping alone, and his gentlemen in their usual way.

Rochester in former times was a very small place; but now, being greatly encreased by the erection of new houses, and by the population of the villages, which extend to a great distance along the Medway, on which it stands, it has not only become larger than Canterbury, the capital of the county of Kent, but is justly reckoned among the most considerable cities of this very fertile county, and among the best in England, its inhabitants being estimated at sixteen or eighteen thousand, who devote themselves to handicrafts or to the sea-service. It is eight miles from Gravesend, twelve from the sea, and twenty-six from Canterbury. The buildings of this town are for the most part constructed after the English fashion, low and narrow, with pointed roofs; the windows project outwards, forming, as it were, a gallery with several angles, and from the large quantity of glass, they render the front part of the houses transparent, and the habitations very commodious and lightsome.

There is a cathedral church there, which owes its foundation to Ethelbert, King of Kent, who, besides furnishing the materials for building it, supplied an endowment for the maintenance of the episcopal dignity, which

is at present filled by Dr. Dolben, Dean of Westminster, who has the title of Bishop, and enjoys the revenues of this see, valued at four hundred pounds sterling *per annum*. The castle, and the bridge which is not far from it, are the most remarkable things in the place; the first, for the antiquity which it evinces; the second, for its numerous stone arches and its massy strength, by means of which it safely resists the violence of the tide, which comes up with great force. At low water, however, it affords a secure retreat for the ships of the fleet which come to an anchor there, and also furnishes facilities for taking the fish which breed in the river in great abundance, and more especially for catching salmon, which come up from the sea.

In temporals, the city is governed, according to the universal custom of the kingdom, by the ordinary magistracy, consisting of the mayor and aldermen; causes being carried, by appeal from this jurisdiction, to the sheriffs and judges, who are despatched from the courts of Westminster throughout the provinces.

His highness rose early on the 7th; and while he was performing his private devotions, the carriages were prepared for his departure, though it seemed likely for rain. He returned towards London by the same road by which he came, gratifying himself with the pleasantness and

fertility of the fruit-trees planted in rows through the whole of the country, and of the parks, which in these parts abound with deer; and turning a little out of the direct road, towards Greenwich, stopped at the villa of Sir William Duff, which stands in that neighbourhood, an invitation having been sent beforehand to his highness to that effect. Before sitting down to table, he visited the lady of the baronet, and then went into the dining-room, where an elegant dinner of fish was prepared. Besides his own suite, other gentlemen sat down to table, who had come beforehand to pay their respects to and wait upon his highness. This villa, besides a commodious and well-arranged dwelling-house, contains within its precincts two gardens, divided into delightful alleys, compartments, and arbours; and their beauty is much encreased by the groves and thickets, under the shade of whose verdant canopies are most beautiful walks, which do not yield to those of other country-houses of gentlemen of similar rank, among whom indeed the owner of this villa is in great consideration from his riches, being worth four thousand pounds a-year, to which up to that time there was no heir, he having no sons. Having, in the course of the day, viewed the rest of the house, and gone round the gardens, to the great gratification of the baronet, who prided him-

self on the kindness which his highness had manifested in honoring this his delicious retirement with his presence, he entered his carriage, to which he was attended by all the gentlemen; and testifying to them in the most lively manner his gratitude for so much attention, he set out for London, passing through Greenwich, and, continuing his journey with as much haste as possible, arrived in London, and, alighting from his carriage not far from the bridge, took a boat, that he might be the first to reach his apartments. Taking off his travelling dress, and resuming that which he usually wore, he went to court, to make up for the omissions during his absence, and paid his devoirs to their majesties. He found the Duke of York there; and the whole royal party received him with their usual graciousness, welcoming his return, and expressing the greatest curiosity to hear what tour he had made, and what he had seen to please him at Chatham. His highness satisfied their wishes, thanking their majesties conjointly for their attention in making so many arrangements for his personal convenience.

He went the same evening to St. James's to the apartments of the Duchess of York, to pay a similar mark of respect to her royal highness, and at length returned home,

when he retired into his chamber, and, it being late, ordered supper, which he took alone.

In order to observe the eighth day of the month with becoming distinction, being the anniversary of his Majesty's birth-day and of his restoration to the kingdom, his highness laid aside his mourning, that he might omit no delicate mark of respect, and put on a very rich and splendid gala dress, adapted to the English fashion, and went early to court to tender to his Majesty the usual compliment on his completing another year (it being the thirty-ninth year of his age, and the ninth of his return to England) and to offer his wishes for his continued prosperity. To this very polite attention his majesty replied with kindness, testifying his acknowledgments with expressions of the utmost cordiality.

This day is no otherwise solemnized in London than by keeping the shops shut, and by the king's going to chapel with his court, and dining in public, with the princes of the blood, in the banquetting room at Whitehall, which is hung with tapestry in the more elevated part of it, under the canopy, and is traversed by a balustrade, to prevent the people who resort thither from flocking round the royal table. The dinner is enlivened with various

pieces of music, performed by the musicians of the king's household.

The chapel, in which the king assisted the ceremonies of the Anglican religion, is called The Lord's Chapel; it joins the vast, but ill-arranged building of Whitehall Palace, is exempt from the jurisdiction of the bishop, and immediately subject to the visitation of the king, who appoints a dean to superintend it. This dignitary is at present the Bishop of Hereford, Herbert Croft, who has with it a yearly stipend of two hundred pounds sterling and a table. To him belongs the nomination of the subdean, or canon of the chapel (an office filled by Dr. Jones, whose stipend is one hundred pounds sterling) and of two-and-thirty gentlemen of the chapel, with each a yearly pension of seventy pounds sterling; twelve of these are ecclesiastics. It is their office every morning to perform before the court the service appointed by their religion, to examine, catechise, advise, reply to scruples of conscience, and explain the respective dogmas of their religion. To regulate the ceremonies of the chapel, there are two masters of the ceremonies, if they may be so called, who carry silver wands. Twelve times a-year, on the great festivals, which are those of the Nativity, Easter,

Whitsuntide, All-Saints (which are called household days) the Epiphany (when the king, in imitation of the three Magi, offers at the altar, in three vessels, gold, silver, and myrrh) the Conversion of St. Paul, the Purification, the Annunciation, the Ascension, the Trinity, St. John's, and Michaelmas, the king attends at the chapel, accompanied by all the peers who are at court, and the Knights of the Garter wearing the insignia of their order. For the service of the chapel the king maintains eight-and-forty chaplains in ordinary, besides extraordinary ones, the greater part of whom are persons of considerable reputation, and Doctors of Divinity. Some of these read prayers throughout the year in his majesty's private oratory, and others preach before him in the chapel on Sundays and holidays, except in Lent; during which season, on appointed days, the dean of the chapel, beginning with Ash-Wednesday, the bishops, deans of the cathedrals, and chaplains of his majesty, perform the service, and Easter Sunday is always reserved for the Bishop of London, Dr. Henchman, the king's grand almoner.

The number of noblemen and gentlemen employed about the court, and other persons of consideration that happened to be in London about their private con-

cerns, who, on this day of rejoicing, assembled to pay their devoirs to his majesty and family at Whitehall, was very great.

The palace of Whitehall, the residence of the king, is more remarkable for its situation, which is on the Thames, and for its connection with the beautiful Park of St. James, than for the nobleness of its structure; being nothing more than an assemblage of several houses, badly built, at different times and for different purposes; it has nothing in its exterior from which you could suppose it to be the habitation of the king. All its magnificence is confined to the royal saloon, lately erected according to rules of architecture, and adorned with pillars and other decorations, for the reception and audience of ambassadors, and for the public entertainments which are given there with great splendor at the installation of the Knights of the Garter; and on this account it is called the Banquetting Room. The cieling is richly gilded, and decorated with pictures of Rubens, which are admirable both in the design and execution. Above the door which leads into the room, and which is opposite the royal throne, is a statue in relief of King Charles I., whose majestic mien delights the spectator, while he is at the same time saddened by the remembrance of the mourn-

ful catastrophe which took place in this very room. On the threshold of the window there are still to be seen drops of blood, which fell there in the execution of that dreadful enormity, so deeply imprinted, that they have not been able to obliterate them from the spot, though they have frequently washed it in the hope of doing so.

The rest of the king's habitation is mean and out of all order, being divided into lodges, galleries, halls, and chambers, of which there are reckoned to be as many as two thousand. It was in consequence of the great number of these, that the Protector Cromwell, to secure himself against the attempts which were plotting against his person, and to prevent the place where he slept from being known, went secretly every night first into one and then into another, without even his domestics being acquainted with his movements. All the apartments, however, are small, and badly arranged, and without doors; so that every person, whose appearance does not bespeak him to be military, is permitted to go into the king's antichamber; on the floor of which stands a clock, which tells not only the hour, but the way of the wind. In the gallery, formerly enriched by Cardinal Wolsey with choice paintings, which were taken away and sold by Cromwell, there are now fastened up some vile daubings of battles

by sea and land, in the time of Henry VIII. The other gallery, alongside the king's chamber, which is the first in front of the anti-chamber, is entirely naked, all its treasures consisting of a prospect of a beautiful meadow, laid out like a garden, planted with trees and beautiful hedges of roses, and having four rows of statues in the middle, part of which are of bronze and standing, part of white marble, and, for the most part, in a sitting posture. In the centre, which is surrounded by the statues, there rises a certain structure encircled by iron rails, composed of many and different kinds of dials of various shapes, so that there are always more than one of them that shew the sun's shadow.

The palace of Whitehall has within its precincts several open places (*piazze*) but of no great size, one on the outside, and another within the entrance; from the latter, turning to the right, is a passage into a small square, which leads to the river and to the king's bowling-green; and not far from this are the quarters of the Duchess of Richmond, which look upon the river and upon the garden of statues. The Countess of Castelmaine enjoys the same view on one side, and on the other a corresponding one, over the square before the gate of the palace; this is guarded by a body of carabineers,

who stand sentry two at a time on horseback, the horses of the rest standing by ready saddled; and at the gate from which you pass into the king's apartment, soldiers mount guard, armed with musquets and pikes; at the same gate, there are also four pieces of cannon mounted for greater security; and not far from it is the tower, composed of four smaller turrets, and placed over an arch, under which is the road, or street, leading to Westminster Abbey.

From Whitehall, his highness went to visit the queen's chapel at St. James's, and then returned home, where there dined with him, my Lord Philip Howard, the Earl of Somerset, Mr. Nevil, and his own gentlemen.

He spent the afternoon in making farewell visits, and, towards evening, went to the Mall in Hyde Park, where there was a vast number of carriages, filled with ladies and gentlemen, who, out of respect to the day, repaired to this fashionable place of recreation. It was also honored by his majesty himself with his royal presence, who, meeting his highness in the Ring, replied to his respectful salutations in the most courteous and affectionate manner. Soon after his majesty had left the Mall to return to the palace, his highness went thither also to pay his customary compliments, going up to the queen's apartments,

where he again saw his majesty and the duke, of whom he took leave and returned home.

In order to celebrate the king's birth-day with some especial tokens of joy, his highness caused to be constructed, in the open place before the Earl of St. Alban's house, in which his highness lodged, a machine with different fanciful artificial fire-works and squibs, which, as far as the shortness of the time and the skill of the artist permitted, were well contrived, and, during a great part of the night, served to amuse the populace, who flocked thither in great numbers to see them, and to participate in the liberality of the prince, who, for their greater gratification, distributed among them several casks of Italian wine and beer, which called forth increased applause, seconded by discharges of harquebuses and carabines, which were let off by the individuals of his highness's court.

As the day fixed for his departure from London now drew near, my Lord Newport, who had frequently been a guest at the house of his highness, being desirous of receiving him in return at his own, caused this wish to be intimated to him. The prince did not refuse to satisfy him, accepting his invitation to dinner for the morning of the 9th. There were present many noblemen, invited by

my lord to do his guest greater honor, Colonel Gascoyne, and the Chevalier Dante. The table was sumptuous and elegantly set out, and enlivened by toasts, according to the custom of the country. After dinner, his highness went in his carriage through the city, to make an end of the visits that yet remained for him to pay, that he might not defer to the very last moment this piece of attention, by which he had conciliated the universal esteem of the nobility, who professed themselves infinitely obliged by the delicacy and polite attention shewn them by his highness. As it was now night, he ended his ride at Whitehall, and dismounted from his carriage at the door leading into the queen's apartment, who still, in consequence of her pregnancy, confined herself to her bedchamber, and was amusing herself with some of her ladies of honor. The prince made her his customary obeisance, which was as usual graciously received; and almost at the same moment the king and the duke made their appearance, with whom he continued some time in conversation. From the queen's apartments, he went to St. James's Palace, to those of the Duchess of York, for the same purpose of paying his respects, and thence home, where he supped alone in his chamber.

On Sunday the 10th, after mass, his highness went,

with the Chevalier Castiglioni and Colonel Gascoyne, to Whitehall, to the audience of leave, which had been fixed by his majesty for that morning, after the service of the chapel. He went privately into the cabinet where his majesty was, omitting all exterior formality, as being inconsistent with his *incognito*. After the audience, which lasted a considerable time, his highness met Prince Robert, and, having mutually complimented each other, they went each his way. At noon he went to the house of Lord Clifford, the treasurer of the household, where, in compliance with his urgent and repeated solicitations, his highness had resolved to dine that day. He was entertained with all possible attention by the treasurer, who did not suffer himself to be outdone by any of the others in respect or in magnificence. There were at table, below his highness (who on this as on all other occasions occupied the highest seat) besides the two that his highness took with him, other gentlemen invited to render the entertainment more lively, and to drink to his highness's prosperous voyage. When the tables were removed, his highness retired for a short time into another room, till it was time for his audience and visit of leave to the Duke and Duchess of York. At the appointed hour the prince repaired to his audience of the duke and duchess, with-

out making any alteration in the formalities practised at the preceding one, and which were suitable to the moderation invariably observed by his highness during his visit to London and to other courts. When he had got over these visits, as it was not yet the time fixed for his audience of the queen, he availed himself of the opportunity to despatch some other visits of ceremony which still remained to be paid to other ladies, and then repaired to the palace to his audience of the queen, who was in her bed-chamber with some of her ladies; and here again he observed, without any variation, the same form as at that of the king. His majesty arrived at the queen's apartments while his highness was on the point of taking leave, and took this opportunity of entering into conversation till it was time to go to Hyde Park, whither his majesty was pleased to take his highness in his carriage, seating him in the second place of honor, the Duke of Buckingham, the king's principal Master of the Horse and confidential servant, being in the third, and my Lord Mandeville, Gentleman of the Guard, in the fourth. In the evening his majesty returned from Hyde Park, and his highness along with him, going directly to the queen's apartments, on which occasion the prince repeated his parting compliments to his majesty. At night, his ma-

jesty, who, during the whole time of his highness's residence at his court, had testified, in the most lively manner, the consideration in which he held him, wished to give a final proof of it by some positive and public demonstration; and for that purpose, on this evening, which preceded the morning fixed for his departure, resolved to sup at the house of his highness, who had already made the requisite preparations with the utmost splendor and magnificence: going down stairs, therefore, his majesty reentered the same carriage which had just before conveyed him and his highness from Hyde Park to Whitehall, placing beside him in the second place the Duke of York, in the third the Prince, and in the fourth the Duke of Buckingham, and thus proceeded publicly, with trumpets sounding and lighted torches, accompanied by his horse-guards, and attended by the usual retinue of his courtiers and gentlemen, towards his highness's house, where a crowd of people had assembled in the square out of curiosity to see this procession, which was so much more than usually ceremonious.

On alighting from the carriage, his highness, with delicate politeness, wished to offer his majesty his arm, but the king would not permit it; and alighting, his majesty, escorted by the noblemen and gentlemen of his own

court, and those of his highness's court, who stood waiting for him at the door of the house, proceeded towards the upper apartments, along with the duke and the prince, who, to shew greater respect to his royal guest, kept rather behind him. The staircase was lighted by torches, which were carried before and close to his majesty. He was preceded by one of his highness's gentlemen with a candle, and when he reached the saloon appointed for the solemnity of the supper, being the largest apartment in the house, he immediately entered into another adjoining room, where the pantry and butler's office were prepared, owing to the smallness of the place, and from this into another corresponding one, which was the apartment of his highness: here his majesty conversed till supper-time with his highness and the noblemen of his retinue, with the same freedom as is practised in the queen's cabinet.

The apartment above-mentioned, suitably ornamented, was chosen for the supper, in preference to the others which the house contained. From the ceiling was suspended a chandelier of rock chrystal with lighted tapers. In the middle of the room the table was set out, being of an oval figure, convenient both for seeing and conversing. At the upper end of it was placed on a carpet a splendid arm-chair, and in front of it, by themselves, a

knife and fork, tastefully disposed, for his majesty; but he ordered the chair to be removed, and a stool without a back, according to the custom of the country, and in all respects similar to those of the rest of the company, to be put in its place. Having sat down, his majesty called the Duke of York to sit by him on his right hand, and the prince on his left; after them, the Duke of Monmouth, the Duke of Buckingham, the Duke of Ormond, my Lord Howard, Earl of Arundel, my Lord Philip Howard, his brother, my Lord Gerard, my Lord Croft, my Lord Manchester, my Lord Arlington, my Lord Stafford, Henry Germain, Mr. Thynne, and of his highness's gentlemen Colonel Gascoyne, and the Chevalier Dante, all of whom, to the number of seventeen, were accommodated round the table, some on one side and some on the other, and there were as many knives and forks, which, when they had sat down, they found before them, arranged in a fanciful and elegant manner. The rest of his highness's gentlemen, with some who belonged to the king's court and that of the duke, stood round the table, near their masters.

The entertainment was most superb, both as to the quantity and quality of the dishes, and as to the rarity and exquisiteness of the best Italian wines, and those of

other countries. The supper was served up in eighty magnificent dishes; many of which were decorated with other smaller ones, filled with various delicious meats. To the service of fruit, succeeded a most excellent course of confectionary, both those of Portugal and other countries famous for the choiceness of their sweetmeats, which was in all respects on a par with the supper that preceded it. But scarcely was it set upon the table, when the whole was carried off and plundered by the people who came to see the spectacle of the entertainment; nor was the presence of the king sufficient to restrain them from the pillage of these very delicate viands, much less his majesty's soldiers armed with carabines, who guarded the entrance of the saloon, to prevent all ingress into the inside, lest the confinement and too great heat should prove annoying; so that his majesty, to avoid the crowd, was obliged to rise from table, and retire to his highness's apartment. In addition to the other festivities of the table, there was no want of toasts, proposed by his highness, to the welfare of his majesty and the royal family, and returned by his majesty to his highness's fortunate voyage, and to the prosperity of his Serene House. These were successively repeated to the same effect by the rest of the guests, so that, by this conviviality, the entertainment was protracted to a great

length, and finally concluded with a most kind wish tendered to his highness by his majesty, and seconded by all present, for the continuation of a sincere friendship, and a confirmation of the alliance between the royal family and the most Serene House of Tuscany. After supper, his majesty passed nearly an hour in conversation in the prince's apartments, till he was informed that the carriages were ready for his return to the palace. The king then went down stairs with the duke, and with the whole of his retinue, in the same form that he had observed in coming, and was accompanied by his highness to the door of the house, and as far as the carriage. Having stepped into the carriage with the duke, his majesty renewed his expressions of courtesy and gratitude to his highness; and when the carriage was about to drive off, the king's majesty intreated the prince to retire to rest as soon as possible, on account of the fatigue which he would have to undergo on the following day, which was fixed for his departure; but his highness, keeping his hand upon the door of the carriage to prevent it from being closed, instead of taking leave, with great address stepped himself into the carriage to wait on his majesty to the palace, in spite of the opposition of the latter. On alighting, his highness repeated the politeness of offering

his arm to his majesty, who, however, would by no means accept of it. They went up to the king's apartments, where his majesty and his highness renewed their mutual compliments; the king confirming his expressions of good-will by embraces and the most signal tokens of cordiality. When he had taken leave of the king, he exchanged fresh salutations with the Duke of York, who, while the prince was with his majesty, had retired into another room; and taking leave of his royal highness, went to his carriage to return home, whither, by the king's order, he was waited upon by the Duke of Buckingham, and the Chevalier Castiglione, who had followed him in another carriage when he went with his majesty to court. On alighting from his carriage, his highness would not suffer the duke, who was desirous of waiting upon him to his apartments, to attend him any farther, it being now late, and considerably past midnight; but, dismissing him, retired to rest.

The court of England is divided into the king's household, and those of the reigning Queen, of the Queen Mother, of the Duke of York, of the Duchess of York, and of the Duke of Cambridge, son of the Duke of York.

In that of the king there are several offices: among the most considerable that of the Lord Steward is the

first, he having plenary authority over all the other officers of the royal household, except those of the chapel, the bed-chamber, and the stables. It is competent to him to judge all offences that are committed within the precincts of the palace, with the exception of the City of London, which is exempt by a special privilege from the king. As a mark of his jurisdiction, he carries a white wand in the king's presence, and when he goes out he causes it to be carried by a page, who walks before him uncovered; the Duke of Ormond at present fills this situation, with a yearly salary of one hundred pounds sterling, and a table.

The next is that of Lord Chamberlain, at present held by the Earl of Manchester, whose salary is also one hundred pounds sterling per annum, and a table. He has the superintendence of all the officers of the king's privy chamber (but not of the bed-chamber) of the wardrobes in all the royal residences, of the physicians and the barber-surgeons; and to him belongs the direction of all matters relative to the coronation, marriages, and funerals of the royal family.

The third is that of principal Master of the Horse, who was formerly called Constable, which is enjoyed by the Duke of Buckingham, with an annual stipend of six

hundred and fifty pounds sterling, and a table. He has the management of all the king's stables and studs, and of the posts throughout the kingdom. The persons who serve in the stables, in whatever situation, are dependent upon him: in public processions he goes immediately behind the king, with a led horse in his hand.

To these three all the other officers and servants of the royal household are subordinate. Under the Lord Steward are the clerks, who, to the number of sixteen, compose the Chamber of Accompts, at the head of which at present is Sir —— Clifford, one of the king's privy council, with a yearly stipend of one hundred and twenty pounds sterling, and a table. He supplies the place of the Lord Chamberlain in his absence. Subordinate to the same are the Master of the Household, and all the other inferior and subaltern officers of the king's household, of whom there are in all two hundred and forty.

For the personal service of his chamber the king has several gentlemen and officers.

The gentlemen of the bed-chamber are chosen by the king, and are for the most part the first peers of the kingdom, distinct from the rest, both by the nature of their duties and by their salaries of a thousand pounds sterling

per annum each: they attend in the chamber in rotation, a week at a time, sleeping all night upon a mattress. Among them are—

The Earl of Bath, with the rank of First Gentleman.

The Duke of Buckingham.

The Duke of Albemarle.

The Earl of Suffolk.

The Earl of Berkshire.

My Lord Gerard.

My Lord Lauderdale.

The Duke of Richmond.

The Duke of Newcastle.

The Earl of Ossory.

My Lord Croft.

My Lord Mandeville.

There are other inferior officers appointed to the service of the king's chamber, with each his peculiar duties:

Sir —— Corbet is Deputy Lord of the Bed-Chamber.

Sir —— Griffin is Private Treasurer.

Sir —— Hyde, second son of the Earl of Clarendon, is Private Master of the Wardrobe.

The gentlemen of the Privy Chamber in ordinary are eight-and-forty in number, all of them persons of condition, and knights. Twelve of them are obliged to attend

upon his majesty every day, and to wait upon him at table, bringing in the dishes; and also when audience is given to ambassadors. Two of them sleep in the anti-chamber, and on the authority of the king's word alone, without any other written order, they may arrest the peers of the realm.

The gentlemen who serve in the Bed-Chamber (besides six pages, one of whom has the charge of the royal cabinet) are almost all of them esquires, with a provision of five hundred pounds sterling. They are Messrs. Killigrew, Seymour, Elliott, Hamilton, Coventry, and others, making up the number of twelve. Besides these, there are others who wait daily in the chamber called the Presence Chamber, in the quality of porters, called Gentlemen Ushers, and when the Parliament is sitting, they always stand at the door of the Upper House, and also of that where the meetings of the Knights of the Garter are held; and these have under their order the inferior servants of the Bed-Chamber.

For the service of his table, the king keeps many officers constantly in pay, namely, five cup-bearers, four carvers, four gentlemen, called gentlemen of the king's person, and other servants, called body servants, and servants of the chamber. For the ordinary business of the

court and of the kingdom, especial officers are appointed, with a proportionate number of subalterns to each, as well for the service of the wardrobe, as for what concerns the diversion of the chace, and that of the theatre, and for the management of the arsenal and the ports of the kingdom. Three of these situations are held in greater estimation than the rest, because they are independent of the three first great officers of the royal palace: these are, the Grand Master of the Wardrobe, who is the Earl of Sandwich; the General of the Artillery, at present Sir —— Legge, one of the gentlemen that serves in the capacity of lieutenant; the Master of the Mint, Sir —— Slingsby; and the Post-Master General, an office worth twenty thousand pounds sterling per annum, on which account it was given by Parliament to the Duke of York, who taking only the income, leaves the management of the business to the king's secretaries of state.

For the political government of the kingdom, the king has a privy council, consisting of forty persons, amongst whom are the princes of the blood, and other individuals distinguished for their experience and ability. [For a List of them, see APPENDIX, B.]

By a provision of Queen Elizabeth, the secretaries of

state are members of the privy council, which rarely assembles without the intervention of one of them. This office of secretary of state, which was formerly in the hands of one single person, was divided betwixt two individuals by King Henry VIII., and by him endowed with the special privilege of taking precedence of others of the same degree, though prior in date of creation, and also with an annual salary of two thousand pounds sterling. These situations are now held by my Lord Arlington, who, with the Duke of Buckingham, enjoys a greater degree of the king's favor and confidence than any other person, and Sir —— Trevor, deputy for Sir —— Morrice, who has retired from court. They divide betwixt them the Foreign affairs, and those of the Provinces which carry on commerce with England, each of them receiving and forwarding separately the despatches which come and go to and from those parts; but the interior business of the kingdom, both ecclesiastical and military, of whatever description it may be, they transact indiscriminately.

In the King's Court, which does not yield to any other in magnificence, order, and the quality of its officers, besides the ministers appointed to the chapel, to the council

of state, and to the bed-chamber, there are also military officers, who, divided into different departments, command the body-guard, both foot and horse.

To support the expenses necessary for maintaining the royal dignity, and for the preservation of the kingdom, the king of England has several sources of revenue, some ordinary and others extraordinary. The first of these arise from the royal patrimony, called domains, of which he disposes for a given time, to certain specified persons, and in failure of these, the whole reverts to the crown. This patrimony was greatly augmented by the estates of the suppressed abbeys, monasteries, and convents, which were appropriated to it all the time of Henry the Eighth's apostacy; so that the income of the royal domains is valued at an hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling. These are augmented by monies paid on account of guardianships, by the relations of minors, in order to get rid of the property, which, during the period of their minority, is annexed to the crown; by the proceeds of remainders, a kind of fine or duty paid to the king for the investiture of feuds; by what is levied under the head of poundage, a burden laid upon the merchandize which is brought into, or sent out of the kingdom; by the duties laid upon woollen drapery, to make amends

for the injury done to the customs by the introduction of the wool-manufactures; and on other things; always excepting such as are imported for the purpose of being re-exported, and of such as are used in ship-building, and for the purposes of war. They are further encreased by the profits derived from the vacancy of bishoprics from the election of bishops, and from the confiscation of goods in cases of felony.

The other sources of revenue, which are the extraordinary ones, arise, first, from the temporary subsidies that in case of war are voted by Parliament, which the king calls together for that purpose, they being distributed among the lay subjects and ecclesiastics of the kingdom, in proportion either to the estates which they possess, or to the commerce which they carry on, or to the benefices which they enjoy; and, next, from the taxes which the Parliament grants, for a time, on the cities, towns, and villages of the different provinces, in the proportion of the fifteenth or the tenth part of their actual property. All, however, that the king can derive from these channels does not exceed six millions of crowns, which he employs in keeping up his court, in maintaining garrisons and ships of war for the protection of the state, the defence of the ports, and the navigation of the sea.

The court of the reigning queen is not so full of officers as that of the king; still there is no want of splendor or magnificence, in which it is almost on an equality with the latter; and to support it, the queen has a yearly income of forty thousand pounds sterling, which the king pays her as her *appanage*, in addition to twenty thousand pounds sterling which his majesty reserves to pay the inferior services of her table, and of the stables. Her chapel is provided with a sufficient number of ministers, under the direction of the Grand Almoner, Philip Howard.

For the civil management of her court, her majesty has a council composed of persons of rank and consequence; who are—

Viscount Carbery, Lord Chamberlain.
Viscount Brounket, Keeper of the Great Seal.
Sir —— Montagu, Head Master of the Horse.
My Lord Hollis, Superintendant of the Household.
Sir —— Killigrew, Chamberlain.
Sir —— Harvey, Treasurer.
Sir —— Bellings, Secretary of Memorials.
Mr. William Montagu, Purveyor-General.
Mr. Kingsman, Auditor-General.
Sir —— Hyde.
Sir —— Atkins, Solicitor-General.

Sir —— Slingsby.

Mr. Marryot, Secretary to the Council, and Actuary of the Court of Chancery, &c.

Of her majesty's ladies, the first lady of honor is the Countess of Suffolk, the rest being those who keep the keys of the queen's chamber, and wait at table when she eats privately with the king: they are called Ladies of the Bed-Chamber; and are the Duchess of Buckingham, the Duchess of Richmond, the Countess of Castlemain, the Countess of Falmouth, the Countess of Bath, and my Lady Howard, all married women. She has also some young unmarried ladies, who live under the direction of Mrs. Sanderson; they are four in number, Miss Wells, Miss Carew, Miss Price, and Miss Baynton: there are also other ladies, to each of whom a specific charge is assigned.

The service of the privy chamber is performed by sixteen gentlemen, and as many pages, besides numerous other officers of the wardrobe, and of the great chamber; and, for the service of the table, there are two cup-bearers, two carvers, and two 'squires, all persons of condition.

The court of the queen mother also is provided with all the offices which are requisite to a royal court, though her majesty's absence from England, and long residence

in France, prevent its splendor and magnificence from being visible.

In the establishment of the Duke and Duchess of York, and the Duke of Cambridge, their eldest son, there are offices equally distinct, and bestowed according to the respective dignity of each, upon suitable persons, who are all paid by the duke out of his ordinary *appanage* of eighty thousand jacobuses, which is augmented in time of war. In the duke's establishment, my Lord Peterborough, who was sent by the duke to welcome his highness at Blandford, is Head Chamberlain, Sir —— Apsley, Treasurer of the Household, Sir —— Wick, Superintendant of the Domestic Affairs, Sir —— Germain, Head Master of the Horse, Sir —— Villars, Master of the Wardrobe, Dr. Killigrew, Almoner, and the Marquis of Blandford, Captain of the Guard, Private Treasurer. To each of these posts inferior and subordinate officers are assigned, with stipends proportioned to their services. In that of the duchess, the ladies of honor are the Duchess of Richmond, who is the First Lady in Waiting, and the Countess of Peterborough; the maids of honor are Miss Howard, Miss Ogle, Miss Churchill, and Miss Blagg, who are under the superintendance of Miss Wise. The rest of the offices of these establish-

ments are divided, according to the duties required of them, amongst individuals of noble birth, and those of inferior consideration.

In the Establishment of the Duke of Cambridge, the head situation is that of Mrs. Villars, who has the title of Governess; and, when she is engaged, her place is supplied by Miss Gilbert. There are other ladies, pages, and servants, for the service of the chamber and of the table.

On the morning of the 11th, his highness rose early, and hastened the preparations for the removal of his household, being resolved upon leaving London at the time he had fixed.

London, which is not only the capital city of the county of Middlesex, but also the residence of the Kings of England, and the metropolis of the whole island, stands on the banks of the Thames, and, mounting a gently rising eminence, spreads over it in the shape of a half-moon. London is divided by the principal stream of the river into two parts, which are joined by a bridge of nineteen arches, built in a good style: of these two parts, that which is on the left, stretching itself along the water side, is much greater than the other, called Southwark, which is on the right. The city is longer than it is broad, by many miles. Its circumference is very great, and with the

addition of its villages, is larger, and contains more houses than Paris, but not so numerous a population. In former days, it was much smaller than at present, being surrounded by a wall, comprising pretty nearly that part which is called Old London, having seven gates, upon which are to be seen, fixed up as trophies of justice, the heads and other remains of the persons, who, violating the law of nations, conspired to murder Charles I. That of Cromwell is fixed upon a pike over Westminster Hall, and others, upon the bridge.

At present, London is dismantled, and without walls; and, with the exception of the Tower, has no other fortification round it, than some half-moons, thrown up in the late civil wars. The houses, for the most part, are of little note and of a common description, not very high, nor inhabited as at Paris, there being seldom more than one family in each, except in that of the New Exchange, which is very near the court, and they are built of wood and ill-baked bricks. In the late fire, there were consumed upwards of twelve thousand of them, situate in ninety-seven parishes; besides other edifices more conspicuous for their size and grandeur, among which, the magnificent church of St. Paul is quite ruined, no part of that large building being left standing, except

the walls, nor is there any hope of seeing it again in its former state.

To provide against the damage which might arise in future from fire, when it accidentally breaks out in any part of the city (for in the recent conflagration the damage was very considerable, there being consumed, in the course of nine days, merchandize to the amount of several millions, with all the booksellers' shops, which in St. Paul's Church Yard were very numerous and valuable) an edict has been published enjoining people to build with stone and brick, and to employ as little wood as possible; so that they now only use the latter to make the frame-work of the houses, the architraves, door-posts, and windows, constructing all the other parts of stone and brick. In a short time, more than five thousand houses, which were destroyed by the fire, have been rebuilt in a more regular and symmetrical manner, approximating to the good style introduced into Italy, and quite different from the ancient mode of building in use in this kingdom. They have taken the same opportunity of widening and straightening the streets for the convenience of carriages and foot-passengers, making them, like those beyond the precincts of Old London, more modern, paved with stone, and elevated in the middle, with channels for

water at the sides. The advantage to the possessor of land may be understood from this circumstance; that though he lets his land for a term of years, yet it is for a high price, and at the end of the term the buildings erected on it become his property. During that time, however, the builder not only indemnifies himself for the expense he has been at, by letting the houses, but also clears a considerable sum; on which account, the buildings are multiplying every day and along with them, the rents of those who possess ground fit for the purpose, provided it be at a distance from the river, along the banks of which no more buildings are allowed to be erected, it being wished to extend the city in breadth, and to correct the defect under which it labours of being very long and too narrow. This system is greatly to the advantage of the Earl of St. Albans, who is the owner of the whole of the square or place in which is the house he used to inhabit; this, in a little time, he will see covered with buildings, of which he will be the absolute proprietor.

London, with the adjoining villages, contains one hundred and twenty parishes, so that from its size, the richness of its commerce, and the number of its inhabitants, it may with justice be ranked among the principal cities of Europe. It is governed by the mayor, and

the council composed of its own citizens, without being at all subordinate to the royal tribunals in matters of justice, or to the courts of augmentation or taxation, which levy the annual assessments on the roads of the kingdom, and on hearths, at the rate of two shillings each. It is exempt, in consequence of having frequently supplied money to the crown by way of loan, from this burden, which, as well as the duty upon beer, is one of the perquisites of the king. Its population, although very great, being estimated at about four hundred and fifty thousand persons, out of which number thirty thousand or thereabouts are reckoned to be in Old London alone, is yet not so numerous as that of Paris. Nevertheless, in the latter city, though the inhabitants are more numerous, the consumption of butchers' meat is much greater in London, either because there are no abstinence-days, or in consequence of their voracity, the English eating more meat than any thing else; and on this account, there are slaughtered there, every day, besides other animals, three thousand oxen, with large joints of which their tables are covered.

The common people of London, giving way to their natural inclination, are proud, arrogant, and uncivil to foreigners, against whom, and especially the French, they

entertain a great prejudice, and cherish a profound hatred, treating such as come among them with contempt and insult. The nobility, though also proud, have not so usually the defects of the lower orders, displaying a certain degree of politeness and courtesy towards strangers; and this is still more the case with those gentlemen who have been out of the kingdom, and travelled, they having taken a lesson in politeness from the manners of other nations. Almost all of them speak French and Italian, and readily apply themselves to learn the latter language from the good-will which they entertain towards our nation; and, although by their civil treatment of foreign gentlemen, whom they endeavour to imitate, they moderate a little that stiffness or uncouthness which is peculiar to them, yet they fail in acquiring such good manners as to put them on a level with the easy gentility of the Italians, not being able to get the better of a certain natural melancholy, which has the appearance of eternally clouding their minds with unpleasant thoughts.

The English in general are, by nature, proud, phlegmatic in execution, and patient in their behaviour, so that they never hurry those who work for them by an indiscreet impatience, but suffer them to go on at their own pleasure and according to their ability; this proceeds

from their melancholy temperament, for which those who live in the North of England are more remarkable than those in the South; the former being saturnine, and the latter somewhat more lively. They consider a long time before they come to a determination; but having once decided, their resolution is irrevocable, and they maintain their opinion with the greatest obstinacy. It is a common custom with the lower order of people, however, rather than with the nobility, who are less given to it, after dinner or at public houses, when they are transacting business of any kind, to take tobacco, and smoke, so that there does not pass a day in which the artizans do not indulge themselves in going to the public-houses, which are exceedingly numerous, neglecting their work, however urgent it may be; hence it is, that the French make fortunes in London, for, being more attentive to their business, they sell their manufactures at a lower price than the English, who would fain derive the same profits as other artizans, however little they work.

The English are men of a handsome countenance and shape, and of an agreeable complexion, which is attributable to the temperature of the climate, to the nature of their food, and to the use of beer rather than wine, and, above all, to the salubrity of the air, which is almost

always clear; that thick atmosphere which is seen from a distance hovering over London, not being caused by corrupt vapours, but arising casually from the smoke of the mineral coal from Scotland, which issues from the chimneys, and which the coal, being an oleaginous substance, produces in great quantities.

The women of London are not inferior to the men either in stature or in beauty, for they are all of them handsome, and for the most part tall, with black eyes, abundance of light-coloured hair, and a neatness which is extreme, their only personal defect being their teeth, which are not, generally speaking, very white. They live with all the liberty that the custom of the country authorizes. This custom dispenses with that rigorous constraint and reservedness which are practised by the women of other countries, and they go whithersoever they please, either alone, or in company; and those of the lower order frequently go so far as to play at ball publicly in the streets. They are very fond of paying respect to foreigners, and in society shew them a vast deal of courtesy and attention. The slightest possible introduction is sufficient to be admitted to their conversation, on the same terms as their countrymen and relations, who, on their parts, behave to them with the greatest modesty, holding female honor in

the highest respect and veneration. They do not easily fall in love, nor throw themselves into the arms of men; but if they are smitten by the amorous passion, they become infatuated, and sacrifice all their substance for the sake of the beloved object, and if he deserts them, they are sunk into great despair and affliction. Their style of dressing is very elegant, entirely after the French fashion, and they take more pride in rich clothes (which are worn of value even by women of the lowest rank) than in precious jewels, all their expense in the latter article being confined to pearls, of which they wear necklaces of very great price; consequently, pearls are in great esteem and request in England. They are remarkably well-informed in the dogmas of the religion they profess; and when they attend at the discourses of their ministers or preachers, they write down an abridgement of what they say, having in their letters, abbreviations, which facilitate to them and to the men also (thanks to their natural quickness and the acuteness of their genius) the power of doing this with rapidity; and this they do that they may afterward avail themselves of it in the controversies and disputes which they hold on religious matters. Such and so great is the respect which the English entertain for their women, that in their houses the latter govern every thing despotically,

making themselves feared by the men, courageous as they are on other occasions, and of a most manly spirit, and valiant in war, both by land and sea, to a degree that amounts almost to rashness. The truth of this remark may be seen by recurring to the history of the times when they have been governed by queens, who have reigned over them with an authority that was absolute, and more decided than that of kings themselves.

There is no want of any thing whatever in London, because all things go on regularly and in order. For the accommodation of those who have business which obliges them to go about in different directions, there are found at every corner decent coaches, well equipped, to carry passengers either into the country or about the city; of these there are reckoned to be altogether eight hundred; they are taken by time, charging so much an hour, and something extra for the first: and on the Thames, all the way from Windsor to the Fleet, there are ten thousand small boats, to take persons up and down the river, or to ferry them over from one side to the other. For the perfect security of walking in the city by day, not only all danger of violence, but even all fear or suspicion is removed by the prohibition against carrying arms; and, therefore, with the exception of foreigners, few wear a

sword. At night, the streets are lighted till a certain hour in the morning, by large lanterns, disposed in various forms, and fixed with great regularity against the doors of houses; and whenever you wish for them, you may find boys at every step, who run before you with lighted torches. To obviate the disorders which might arise in consequence of quarrels, or other offences, there is appointed, in every one of the six-and-twenty wards into which London is divided, a constable, who on such occasions attends, and orders the quarrellers or delinquents to be taken up; and let their rank be what it may, they are obliged to submit, being driven by force into prison, or confined in certain machines called stocks, which are prepared for the purpose. To guard the city, some of the inhabitants are obliged every night to go the rounds, and to patrole the streets of their ward, armed with halberds; and whoever is guilty of any excess, they lodge in the parish prison, in order to present him in the morning at the criminal bar; consequently the city can be traversed and business carried on freely and securely at all hours, there being appointed by the public, for the convenience of traders and others, certain persons called sworn porters, who execute with approved fidelity whatever is committed to their charge, carrying even money in large sums.

London abounds in provisions of all kinds, the convenience of navigation conveying thither from the most remote parts every delicacy or expensive luxury that is not produced in the kingdom; therefore, whoever does not like the different kinds of beer, which are far better than those of any other country, as ale, cyder, and the delicious and exquisite bottled beer *(bouteille-biere)* and another sort of beer made with the body of a capon, which is left to grow putrid along with the malt, may satisfy himself with the wines of France and Spain, especially the clarets of Provence and Languedoc, those of the Rhine, of Candia, of Naples, and of Florence, of which there is an abundant supply at the tables of the English nobility, who are anxious to have the most delicate and most valuable wines, without sparing expense. It is, therefore, by no means wonderful, that, by this liberal mode of living, they should consume the greatest part of their fortunes, which, however, are very considerable, an income of two or three thousand pounds sterling not being thought much of in England, and the possessor of it making no great figure, nor holding high rank in consequence. Hence it is that the younger brothers of great families are more considered on account of their birth than their inheritance, which is confined to two or three thou-

sand crowns per annum at the most, being in proportion to the principal fortune of the family, enjoyed by the eldest, along with the dignity of duke, marquis, earl, or baron (these being mere titles conferred by the king, without any jurisdiction in the counties or towns from which they take their name, the number of peers being greater than that of the provinces) and this income, in the case of Catholics, is less by one third, being the common diminution which is made of the property of all who openly profess themselves of that religion: and that there may be no fraud from persons pretending to be apparently Protestants, while they are in their hearts Catholics, they force those who are so suspected to take the oath of allegiance, which is the touch-stone to ascertain who really observes the truth of the Catholic faith; for such will by no means give authenticity by an oath to that false belief which is comprehended in the last formula of it, as published by Act of Parliament, and varied from the ancient one prescribed by Henry VIII. and Queen Elizabeth. It is as follows:—

"Juro et credo Ecclesiam Romanam non esse veram Ecclesiam; non dari transubstantiationem, purgatorium; Imagines vel Crucifixa non esse veneranda: per bona opera salutem acquiri, Romanum Pontificem in

Angliâ, Scotiâ, vel Hiberniâ nec jurisdictionem ullam habere, neque posse aliquem ab hoc juramento absolvere."

In the environs of London are spacious meadows, it being thought more advantageous to leave them thus uncultivated, and reserve them for the pasture of cattle, of which vast hordes are to be seen there, to provide for the consumption of the city; and many pleasure-houses are scattered up and down among them, which, from their modern style of building, are more deserving of observation than the edifices of London, which in themselves are inconsiderable, if we except the Tower of London, an ancient structure of the time of King John, son of Henry II.; the new Saloon at Whitehall; Westminster Hall; St. Paul's Church, three hundred paces long and seventy wide (which was polluted by Cromwell, and used as a stable for the cavalry of his body-guard, and for the purposes of business) and the house lately built by the lord chancellor.

The court of the king of England keeps up less reserve than that of other princes, it being there very easy to see the king, who, as he was obliged by the circumstances of the kingdom to lead in his early years a common and almost private life, an exile and a wanderer, so it is still

necessary that he should shew affection towards his subjects, and affability towards strangers; and this is the style which the English like, as best suited to their government, which, though it is monarchical, yet admits no small mixture of other forms; and, on this account, the king, in order to conciliate the love and esteem of the noblemen and gentlemen of the kingdom, converses with them with all the familiarity that his high rank will allow; and the nobility endeavour to conform to his example in their dealings with their inferiors, that they may secure from them that obedience and respect which an uncivil or contemptuous mode of treatment would fail to obtain. Since his re-establishment on the throne, the king has ameliorated the condition of his royal estate, and, in some respects, moderated the authority which King Edward I. gave to the House of Commons in order to lower the bishops and the peers of the kingdom, without perceiving that by so doing he was also lowering the crown. From the liberty so granted, have proceeded those unfortunate events, which the Lower House has brought about in order to keep up its own power, under the false pretext of reforming abuses. The king can now, at his pleasure, adjourn or dissolve Parliament, in which he contrives to have persons upon whom he has conferred

benefits, and who are dependant upon him, being very cautious, at the same time, not to render the court odious to the Commons, and regulating all his actions with a view to the public tranquillity, and to the encrease of the national honor, the object to which the pretensions of the English invariably tend. A close union with the nobility contributes much to strengthen the king's authority, because they serve as a barrier against the insolence and capricious disposition of the people, who have not so great an affection for their king as they ought to have; on the contrary, in the private discourses which they hold in their leisure hours (and in these leisure hours and in smoking their pipes the greatest part of the day is consumed) they do not scruple to pass censure upon the actions of the king, talking with unbecoming liberty of public affairs, of contributions, of the employment of the public revenues, and the stagnation of commerce; and, following the bent of their natural vicious inclinations, which make them delight in similar discourses, they cannot refrain from odiously comparing the present government with the late one of Cromwell, magnifying the power of the fleets, the alliances, and the reputation of their nation in those times, with many other reflections of a like nature, which are fomented by the licence of their Parliaments in the uneasy

minds of the common people, and those who are discontented with the court.

The nobility, from the protection which his majesty affords them, entertain benevolent sentiments towards the king, were it not that envy of the good fortune of others, and of the confidence reposed in them, diminishes this feeling. They do not see without dissatisfaction the advancement of their equals; and this was the real motive of the impeachment of the Earl of Bristol, and of the change to which the Earl of Clarendon was exposed, at that time the favorite minister of the king, both on account of his peculiar abilities in the management of political affairs and the tie of relationship. The Duke of Buckingham and my Lord Arlington have now raised themselves to this post; both of them, from important services rendered to the royal family, in and out of the kingdom, during the late disturbances, deserving of this preference and the king's kindness, which they use with the utmost circumspection, to preserve themselves, if possible, in this state of favor, which, however, in the opinion of many, will, for various reasons, not be very lasting.

It is difficult to ascertain what is the state of religion, either in London or in the whole kingdom of England, from the confusion in which it is involved: for, after the

death of Charles I., when Cromwell usurped the title of Protector, the government thought it for its interest to leave at full liberty the practice of every heresy and every sect, prohibiting only that of the Catholic religion; the Parliament, which he assembled in the year 1654, not having succeeded in reconciling, with the vain semblance of the ancient liberty, the introduction of one faith in matters of religion. This was owing to the stout opposition of the Sectarians, who, at the present time, are able to disseminate at discretion their false doctrines, to invent and re-establish new sects, and to propagate the old ones without interruption, as Cromwell himself did in the case of the Independents, of whom he professed himself a follower. Amidst the multiplicity of so many opinions, which were considered the more sound in proportion as they seceded from the Ecclesiastical Estabishment, various factions started up, of which those of the Presbyterians, the Puritans, and the Independents, were the most prevalent, being all of them adherents of Calvinism, but with articles in some respects differing from each other. Consequently at this day, those are much the most numerous, who profess opinions contrary to the episcopal dignity and to ecclesiastical prelacy, confining the whole ministry of religion to the Presbyters. These hold

in abhorrence the Church Liturgy of those who follow the religion of the king, called that of the state, and also the Directory composed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Laud, with the advice of the Protestant bishops and doctors, and published, in order to produce an uniformity of prayers and ceremonies throughout all the three kingdoms, by order of Charles I. When that monarch afterwards espoused Henrietta Maria of Bourbon, daughter of Henry IV., the Puritans (who are reformed after the usage of Geneva, and who still appropriate to themselves the name of Presbyterians) were greatly afraid lest, by degrees, the queen should succeed in mitigating the severity of the edicts against Catholics, and by that means induce the adherents of the Hierarchy to unite together and accomplish their extinction; and, on this account, the antipathy of the Presbyterians against the government of bishops has always been kept alive, rather on account of the exterior conformity to the Catholic ceremonies retained in the churches of England ever since the schism of Henry VIII., than from any hatred which they bear towards their corrupt doctrines; and they have spread themselves to such an extent, and have encreased in so much greater numbers than the Conformists (so they of the Anglican Liturgy are called) that they have obtained leave

for the public exercise of their sect, which is not granted to any other except the Anglican. This prohibition was highly necessary; for as soon as the king returned peaceably to London and to his kingdom, he determined to re-establish the Ecclesiastical Hierarchy, the subversion of which was the first beginning of the innovations in the state and in religion in the time of Charles I., made and fomented by the Presbyterians and others of the Calvinistic Sectarians, who, finding the king's good-nature in yielding to the insolence of the Parliamentarians, proceeded to such a pitch as even to pass a positive censure upon his mode of government; and took advantage of the conjuncture to destroy entirely both the Catholic faith and the Anglican religion, introduced by Henry VIII., and propagated by Queen Elizabeth: and for political reasons, in order to strengthen himself upon his throne, the king has judged it necessary (notwithstanding that the Presbyterians had strongly co-operated in his restoration) to replace the episcopal government in its former consideration, as being more consonant with the principles of monarchy, and instilling into subjects reverence for those at the head of affairs, which is not the case with Presbyterians, the genius of whose sect is republican and hostile. He immediately restored to

the Hierarchy, for the performance of the ceremonies ordained by the Act of Uniformity, all the churches formerly applied to the exercise of the Catholic faith.

The latter, owing to the religious disposition of the queen, now breathes a little in England, being kept up in as good a shape as the rigorous spirit of Parliament will allow, rather by the zeal of foreigners than by the natives, who are not accustomed to see the performance of the rites of the Holy Roman Church. The preachers of the Anglican religion have but a thin attendance at their discourses, the people thronging in much greater crowds to the meetings of the Presbyterian sect; from which, as well as from that of the Hierarchy, which is a mixture of Calvinism and Lutheranism, have since been derived all those numerous and sub-divided Sectarians which are now to be found in London, daily multiplying in all the vigour of independence. They are as follow:—

Protestants or those of the Established Religion, Puritans, Presbyterians, Atheists, Brownists, Adamites, Familists or the Family of Love, Anabaptists, Libertines, Independents, Fanatics, Arians, Antiscripturists, Millenarians, Memnonists, Enthusiasts, Seekers, Sabbatarians, Antisabbatarians, Perfectionists, Fotinians, Antitrinitarians, Sceptics, Tremblers or Quakers, Monarchists or

Fifth Monarchy-Men, Socinians, Latitudinarians, Origenites, Deists, Chiliasts, Antinomians, Armenians, Quintinists, Ranters, and Levellers.

The sect of the Protestants, or those of the Established Religion, had its origin from King Henry VIII., in the year 1533, when, growing tired of Queen Catherine, daughter of the Catholic Sovereigns Ferdinand and Isabella, and widow of Prince Arthur, his brother, whom he had married by an apostolic dispensation from Julius II., he divorced her, being spirited up by Cardinal Wolsey against the opinion of the doctors of Rome and Oxford. This produced the schism which separated England from its allegiance to the Holy See, and introduced the Hierarchy, or the Government of Bishops, the king constituting himself Head of the Church, usurping this title in the public prayers, and making the spiritual office subordinate to the temporal; for the bishops in England are not in subjection to any other of their own order. Hence it is that they abuse their jurisdiction, imposing pecuniary fines, that they may appropriate the money to themselves; and fulminating censures for the slightest causes, that they may take occasion to deprive the excommunicated of burial in the public church-yard, unless they buy off the prohibition with money. They hold many benefices that

are incompatible with each other, leaving the charge of the cures either to servants or to persons of small account. They dispose of the property and possessions of their sees at their own discretion, without any participation on the part of the chapter, or council; and yet with all their independence they exact the greatest respect from inferior ecclesiastics, who are afraid to speak, or wear their hats in their presence. They are also bound by an oath, called the Canonical Oath, by which they affirm, that the administration of the Anglican Church by bishops, deans, abbots, and other inferior prelates of the Hierarchy, and their Liturgy, do not contain any thing contrary to the Word of God, which the preachers publish in their slanderous discourses, in conformity with the articles and false dogmas concluded upon at the time of the apostacy of Henry VIII.; confirmed and augmented by his son King Edward VI., and successively renewed and amplified by Queen Elizabeth. These preachers have all the trouble, while the honors and advantages are in the hands of the bishops, who keep up the dignity of the Hierarchy of the Anglican sect. This is denominated the Parliamentarian Sect of Calvinised Protestants, being intrinsically for the most part Calvinistic, though externally it it is almost entirely Lutheran.

DOGMAS ESTABLISHED BY KING HENRY VIII.

1. That it was lawful for King Henry to divorce his lawful wife, and to take another during her life-time.

2. Mary, legitimate daughter of Henry, ought to be considered illegitimate, and deprived of the succession to the crown.

3. That the marriage of Henry with Anna Boleyne is legitimate, and whoever refuses to affirm this upon oath, shall be deprived of all his property and his life.

4. That the Roman Pontiff has no jurisdiction in England.

5. That the king is the supreme terrestrial Head of the Anglican Church.

6. That it is the king's place to do away heresies, errors, and all abuses, of his own authority.

7. The king can at his pleasure apply the property of ecclesiastics to his own use.

8. That the word Pope be erased from all books.

9. That the writings of the ancient fathers and doctors of the church, which prove the Primacy of the Roman Pontiff, be corrected and removed from libraries on pain of capital punishment.

10. That in the public prayers which are to be made for the general weal, this clause be added:—From the tyranny and detestable enormities of the Roman Pontiff, Good Lord, deliver us.

11. Of the seven Sacraments, three only were instituted by Christ. Satisfaction has no reference to penance.

12. There is no purgatory.

Besides these, it was decreed by an Act of Parliament, that every body should believe and observe the following Articles.

ARTICLES OF PARLIAMENT.

1. In the Sacrament of the Eucharist, the real body and blood of Christ is contained under the appearance of bread and wine.

2. To communicate under one kind alone, is sufficient to obtain salvation.

3. The priests, without exception, are obliged to observe chastity.

4. The religious are, in conscience, obliged to the observation of the three vows.

5. The offering of the sacrifice of the mass is acceptable to God.

6 To hear private masses is useful and necessary to a Christian.

7. Auricular confession must be observed in the Church indispensably.

8. Whoever shall teach any thing contrary to these assertions shall be punished as guilty of high treason.

The above were published by Act of Parliament throughout the provinces of England.

In the time of Edward VI., the Parliament having been assembled in the year 1547, a new formulary in matters of faith and religion was established by Edward Seymour, guardian and protector of the kingdom, and vice-head of the English Church, with the advice and assistance of Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of the kingdom. This was called

THE CONSTITUTION OF EDWARD THE SIXTH.

1. All the ornaments of the churches, and the ecclesiastical revenues, annual offerings, and all that remains in England of the spiritual things of the Church, are, in future, understood to belong to King Edward.

2. The dignity and titles of archbishops, archdeacons, priests, and curates, are preserved inviolate in the Anglican

Church, but with this proviso, that the said ecclesiastical ministers are to be ordained with rites different from those of Rome.

3. Images and crosses are to be removed from all places whatever, and the arms of the king, or those of the kingdom, to be put up in their stead.

4. It is forbidden to celebrate mass after the Romish manner in any place whatever.

5. All the sacred offices shall be performed in the Vulgar Tongue, to the end that all may understand them.

6. The Lord's Supper, under one or both kinds, to be administered to whoever requires it.

7. All persons are to believe and swear, that the King of England is the Supreme Head of the Anglican Church.

8. That the Popish priests, and all the religious, as being disturbers of the public peace, shall quit both kingdoms under pain of death.

Under Queen Elizabeth were promulgated the following

ECCLESIASTICAL CANONS AND DECREES.

1. In celebrating mass, it is not permitted to any priest to elevate the host.

2. The oath of supremacy to the queen is to be taken

in both courts of justice by all persons, and especially by ecclesiastics.

3. Whoever will not take the oath according to that formula, is to be deprived of his life and his property.

4. It is declared, that all the privileges which may belong to any person whatever, either secular or ecclesiastical, in respect of the reformation or correction of the clergy, and in respect to the cognizance of errors, heresies, abuses, and schisms, do in future belong to the queen.

5. It is declared, that the power of substituting whatever may seem good in the exercise of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, belongs to the queen and her successors.

6. The clergy shall not hold synods, nor make canons nor laws, without the queen's consent, on pain of punishment at her majesty's discretion.

7. No one, under the same penalty, shall go out of the queen's dominions, to assist at councils or congregations for purposes of religion, without her majesty's permission.

8. In future, no bishops, nor the dignities of such, shall be considered legitimate, except those whom her majesty shall nominate, create, or consecrate, by herself or by delegated authority; and these shall only exercise their authority during her majesty's pleasure.

9. That the laymen to whom the queen had delegated her authority in spiritual matters, shall have the same privileges in the exercise of it as her majesty herself.

10. No one shall be considered an heretic, and no opinion shall be condemned as such, unless it appears expressly to be such by the authority of one of the first four general councils, or of scripture, or unless it be declared such by the authority of Parliament.

11. Masses, private as well as public, are forbidden under heavy penalties.

12. Under the same penalties, ecclesiastics are forbidden to administer the sacraments after the Romish manner, and the divine offices are to be celebrated every where in the Vulgar Tongue.

13. The titles of the archbishops, and of the other ecclesiastical dignitaries, are to be universally observed.

14. That the ecclesiastics shall use the same dress, to distinguish them from the laity, which they used formerly when they were Papists.

15. The churches, altars, crosses, organs, singing, bells, and images of saints, are to be retained.

16. Supplications are to be made in the churches for the dead.

17. The Lord's Supper is to be administered to com-

municants under both kinds, so that one minister may present the bread, and the other the wine.

18. The holy-days of Christ, and of the Apostles, are to be observed by every body.

19. The feasts of Corpus Christi, of the Assumption, of the Nativity, and of the Conception, shall be abrogated.

20. The birth-day of Queen Elizabeth, which follows the Vigil of the Nativity of the Virgin, shall be celebrated with solemnity by all persons, and shall be marked in the calendar with red and large letters; and the Nativity of our Lady with small black letters.

21. Solemn vespers are to be recited in the great church of London, on the 7th of September, in praise of Elizabeth.

22. Not only in Lent, but also on Wednesdays and Fridays, and on the Sabbath-day, all persons are to abstain from flesh, not from motives of religion, but for the public convenience.

23. No person is permitted to call Queen Elizabeth a schismatic, an heretic, or an infidel, on pain of death.

24. Under the same penalty, all her subjects are forbidden to name any person to whom, during her life-time

or after her death, the crown of England belongs, except the natural offspring of Elizabeth.

25. Every person that has completed his sixteenth year is to attend the preachings of the Protestants (so their sect is called) at least on Sundays, on pain of forfeiting thirty pounds sterling every month if he be noble or rich, and country-people on pain of forfeiting three shillings every week.

26. Whoever shall be convicted of having been present at mass, shall be punished by a year's imprisonment, and shall not be set at liberty till he has paid to the royal exchequer one hundred pounds sterling; and double the amount of that fine shall be levied upon the priest that celebrates it.

27. No ecclesiastic shall be allowed to enjoy any benefice unless he first renounces the Romish religion.

28. No secular person shall be promoted to the offices of the kingdom, unless he shall first publicly renounce the Church of Rome, by taking the Oath of Supremacy to the queen.

29. No student in the University shall be matriculated, or receive a degree, without first swearing as above.

30. In the public colleges of the kingdom, no student

shall be admitted, or take a degree, till he has renounced the authority of the Pope in ecclesiastical causes, and made a profession of his allegiance to Elizabeth.

31. Minors cannot inherit the property of their fathers, except by taking the oath of the queen's supremacy.

32. No person shall have a vote in the public elections of the kingdoms, unless he shall first have renounced the Church of Rome.

33. Whoever makes any scruple about taking the oath of supremacy, shall be deprived of all his property, and be condemned to perpetual imprisonment.

34. Whoever shall not renounce the authority of the Sovereign Pontiff shall be liable to the same punishment; and whoever shall be in possession of Agnus Dei's, rosaries, medals, or images of crucifixes or of saints, shall be subject to the same.

35. Whoever shall have in his house an instructor of youth, who is not approved of by the Protestant bishop, and who does not frequent the preachings of the Protestants, shall pay to the Exchequer twenty pounds within a month.

36. Whoever shall be reconciled to the Church of Rome, or shall have knowledge of any person so recon-

ciling himself, and shall not make it known to the magistrate, shall be deprived of his property, and imprisoned during the queen's pleasure.

37. Whoever shall persuade any one to return to the communion of the Church of Rome, and to obey the Pope in ecclesiastical affairs, shall be liable to the same punishment.

38. To any priest who has received from the Pope the power of giving absolution, though he may not have exercised it, the same punishment.

39. To whoever, by words or writings, shall disparage the religion of Elizabeth as established in England, and shall endeavour to induce others to obey the Church of Rome, the same punishment.

40. Whoever shall say or write that the Pope is head of the Church of England shall be guilty of high treason.

41. No one, under the same penalty, shall appeal to the Roman Pontiff, or bring bulls from Rome into England.

42. Whoever shall bring Agnus Dei's, rosaries, or medals, into England from Rome, shall be considered guilty of high treason, and a traitor.

43. Whoever, on being required three times, refuses to

renounce the pontifical authority, and to acknowledge the queen's sovereign power in ecclesiastical causes, shall be considered guilty of the same crime.

44. Whoever shall give sacramental absolution to one of the queen's subjects, or shall say that he has the power of doing it, shall be guilty of high treason.

45. The same, in regard to every person who shall be absolved by the priest, or who shall persuade any one to ask absolution, or shall return to the obedience of the Pope.

46. It shall be a capital offence for any subject to keep Jesuits or priests in their houses, or to protect or succour them.

To these dogmas more than one hundred and thirty articles have been added, by the great number of Sectarists who have multiplied in England from the year 1640 to the present time; and of these, every individual makes use, to form a sect at his own discretion.

SECT OF THE PURITANS.

The sect of the Puritans is united to the Calvinists of Geneva; and in England they are called Puritans, from

considering themselves pure, and free from all sin, leaving out, in the Lord's Prayer, *Et dimitte nobis debita nostra*, "And forgive us our trespasses." They are divided into *Wet* Puritans, who incline a little to Lutheranism, and *Rigid*, who admit nothing but pure Calvinism. Nevertheless they unite together in being sworn enemies of the Catholics, as also of the Protestants, and of the monarchical government. From these, come the Presbyterians; and from these again arose the Independents in the late rebellion, the object of which was to unite all the sects in a league for the suppression of the royal dignity.

THE PRESBYTERIANS

are so called, because they assign the government of the Church to pastors alone, to the exclusion of bishops. With their tenets, the greater part of the nobility, and some of the commons, were tinctured; and their example was followed by the merchants and citizens of London, who were intent upon changing the Aristocratical form of government, when the Independents, with the greatest part of the members of the Lower House of Parliament, aimed at a Democratical one, and

the extinction of the royal family as a necessary consequence of it; for this is the tendency of the sect of Calvin, from which the Presbyterians derive their origin. They maintain the following dogmas:—

1. The Gospel is administered by priests, and also the dispensation of the holy mysteries manifested in the flesh of Christ.

2. The parts of this administration are three: preaching the Gospel, the administration of the sacraments, and the power to bind or loose.

3. The ecclesiastical power consists in the imposition of hands.

4. All the ministers of the Church are not ministers of the Gospel; deacons and deaconesses being ministers of the Church only.

5. The prophets of the New Testament, and the administrators of the Gospel, are not the same.

6. The elders and priests ought to be distinguished from others.

7. The seventy Disciples were not subject to the Apostles.

There are, besides these, seventy other dogmas professed by the Calvinists.

SECT OF THE ATHEISTS.

Atheism has many followers in England. It may be called the very abyss of blindness, and the uttermost limit of the pestilent heresy of Calvin. The professors of it say that there is no GOD; they do not believe in a Resurrection to come; they deny the immortality of the soul; and teach that every thing happens by chance; and, as a natural consequence, they follow their own perverse inclinations, without having any regard to futurity, but thinking only of the present time.

SECT OF THE BROWNISTS.

The sect of the Brownists derives its origin from Thomas Brown, an Englishman, who, quitting the kingdom, endeavoured to propagate his errors, first in France, and afterwards in Holland; but all his pains proving ineffectual, he returned to England, where he had a wide field for his exertions, and there established the ecclesiastical form of government of the Brownists. These select, instead of churches, certain secret meeting-houses, remote from any noise; and admit none but those, who, being

willing to bind themselves by a solemn oath, promise to live according to the injunctions of the Gospel, and thus they admit them as members of the Church. Seven of their number compose a church; no more assemble in one church at a time than can conveniently hear what is said by the minister in a low voice, whose place is often filled by women; nor do they permit persons of any other sect to enter them. They say, that their churches are exempt from all human jurisdiction, and own themselves subject to Christ alone; and on this account, among other false articles which they hold out, is this:

1. That the sceptre and kingdom of Christ is to be found in the churches of the Brownists, who resemble the New Jerusalem, and derive their origin from heaven.

To this they add—

2. That the churches of England, whether they be Protestant or Reformed, are the seats of error, of idolatry, and of pestilence, with which true Christians ought to have no communication, and their government is tyrannous and idolatrous.

3. That all the temples erected in the time of the papacy ought to be demolished; and bells, as being papal inventions, ought to be removed.

4. It is a profane thing to name the months February

and January, and the days Sunday, Monday, and Wednesday. It is not lawful to compute years from the death of Christ, but rather in this manner:—the sixth year (for instance) of the ultimate repentance of the saints, that is, the Brownists.

5. That the liberty of prophesying is to be denied to none; and as soon as the sermon is finished, three or four of the church ought to prophesy.

6. All adulterers, sorcerers, violators of the Sabbath, and idolaters, among whom are to be reckoned Protestants, Papists, and Puritans, ought to be put to death by the magistrate; but not robbers, although robbery is an unjust and unlawful thing; with many other dogmas.

SECT OF THE ADAMITES.

The sect of the Adamites was founded by a certain Pastor Adam, in Germany, whence it passed into Holland, in the year 1535, and then penetrated, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, into England, where there are still many persons who profess it. These, in imitation of our First Parents, assemble at their meetings in a state of nakedness. They admit no person into their fraternity who has not first stripped himself naked in the presence

of all the rest, and given proof of his continency. At the celebration of weddings, the new married people appear with leaves, standing close to the tree, which is placed in the middle of their synagogue.

SECT OF THE FAMILISTS.

The Family of Love, or the Familists, is a sect that has a great affinity with that of the Adamites. It began among the English heretics in Ireland in the time of King Charles I., and passed from that kingdom into England, when the Protector Cromwell ruled there. The command of Scripture, "*Crescite et multiplicamini*," (increase and multiply) which is enforced by the preachers in their meeting, they practise to an abominable extent, without regard either to affinity or consanguinity.

SECT OF THE ANABAPTISTS.

The Anabaptists, called by the Germans Bidert Duffers, are so denominated from the baptism which they cause to be repeated upon children who had been baptized before they arrived at years of discretion. This sect issued from the school of Luther, under the conduct of

Balthazar Hubiger; and was afterwards followed by Thomas Muncer, a disciple of Carolstadius, who began to disseminate it through Germany, while Luther was propagating his own doctrines in Saxony. Muncer took the principles of this sect from the publications of Luther, on Christian Liberty and on the Captivity of Babylon, and was assisted by Nicholas Stork, who, to deceive the common people, pretended to have received a commandment from heaven, through the medium of the Archangel Gabriel, to reform the Church. After his death, which took place at Munster, the head-quarters of this sect, the same revelation was confirmed by Muncer, that he was to establish a new religion, which should not confine mankind under so many restrictions as that of Rome, nor be so lax as that of Luther; but George, Duke of Saxony, being irritated at him, caused him to be arrested and put to death. The sect he had formed, however, was not extinguished by his death. By the exertions of his followers, it passed into many parts of Hungary; and being introduced into England in the time of Queen Elizabeth, extended under James VI. (I.) and Charles I., and was at its height in the time of Cromwell, having infected the people of London as deeply as any other sect, with the following articles.

ARTICLES OF THE ANABAPTISTS.

1. It is better that infants should die without baptism than that they should be baptised before they attain to years of discretion.

2. Baptism is of no service, except to those who believe in it, and ask for it.

3. Those who were baptized in their infancy, must of necessity be re-baptized, in order to obtain salvation, when they shall have arrived at years of discretion.

4. Polygamy is allowed among Christians.

5. The real body of Christ is not contained in the Eucharist.

6. The Church of the Anabaptists is alone Catholic and Apostolic.

7. There is no purgatory in the next life.

8. He is a fool who prays for the dead.

9. No one ought to be compelled to believe, nor ought the secular arm to be employed against, heretics and infidels.

10. Christians cannot lawfully be punished with the loss of life for any offence whatever.

11. The Sacraments under the new law are only two:

the Lord's Supper, and Baptism, according to the rite of the Anabaptists.

12. Whoever is an Anabaptist is so far directed by the Holy Ghost, that he cannot err in his belief.

13. It is better to preach the Word of God in the fields, in the woods, in houses, and on the tops of houses, than in consecrated churches.

14. Whoever dresses in silk is a son of the Devil.

15. Every Christian whatsoever is bound to earn the necessaries of life by the labour of his hands.

16. Whoever is a voluntary beggar is worse than Judas who betrayed Christ.

17. Among Christians, one man ought not to be a vassal, and another a lord.

18. Feast-days ought not to be observed among Christians.—Together with sundry other articles.

SECT OF THE LIBERTINES.

The sect of the Libertines, which sprung from the Calvinism of the Puritans, boasts for its legislator one Quintin, a tailor in Picardy, and for its restorer in England, under the shelter of the Presbyterians and Independents,

one Burton. He, taking away free-will, taught that all the good and ill which is done by men, is not done by *them*, but by the Holy Spirit which is in them; and, consequently, that the treachery of Judas and the Conversion of St. Paul were brought about by God, who has with equal efficacy and certainty decreed the salvation of the predestined and the damnation of the reprobate. Besides these, he published the following propositions, as the rule of his perverse belief:—

DOGMAS OF THE LIBERTINES.

1. The Spirit of God, which dwells in us, operates all the evil that we do.

2. Sin is only an opinion.

3. In punishing sin, God punishes himself.

4. He alone is re-born, who has no remorse of conscience.

5. He alone is good, who confesses that he never committed any evil.

6. Man may be perfect and innocent in this life.

7. The knowledge of the Resurrection of Christ is only a suspicion.

8. They are perfect, who, despising Scripture, trust to their own inspiration.

9. John the Evangelist was a foolish youth; Matthew, a cheating banker; Paul, a broken vessel; Peter, a denier of Christ.

10. No more credit ought to be given to the canonical books, than is given to the books of the profane historians.

SECT OF THE INDEPENDENTS.

The sect of the Independents, which proceeds from that of the Puritans, was revived in England by John Robinson, a preacher of the latter persuasion at Leyden, in the year 1634; but as Puritanism set itself up against the Anglican Protestant Church, it was expelled from the kingdom by a royal edict, through the exertions of Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury; part of its members retired into the provinces of Holland and Guelderland, and part, passing over into North America, which is called New England, took up their abode, and built churches there, and, at the suggestion of Robert Cotton, a designing man, and Ann Hutchinson, a woman of great saga-

city and by profession a Calvinist (who preached in public, and disposed of all matters of religion throughout the country like an high priest) decided for Independentism. Being then introduced into England afresh, the sect was propagated under Thomas Fairfax and Oliver Cromwell, the latter General of the Armies, and the former his Lieutenant-General, offices conferred upon them by the Parliament, and which had been taken from the Earls of Essex and Manchester, and Waller, assigning as motives for this deprivation, that they were of the Presbyterian faction, to which the newly-chosen generals were adverse, as being of the sect of Independents.

These are a set of people who, if they did not at least apparently acknowledge the worship of one God, and if they were not baptised, might be ranked among Gentiles and Atheists. They do not attach themselves to any sect; but their conscience and faith are regulated at their own discretion, they being fond of liberty, which admits no dependence upon any synod, or political arrangement. They will have no churches, altars, or sacred rites; pretending, that whatever regards doctrine and ecclesiastical discipline, is best regulated by their private meetings, at which every member of the sect makes a speech, according to his caprice, thinking that God is pleased with

prayers only, and that every heart receives its portion of the Holy Spirit.

Many are the articles professed by the Independents of London, some of which are in conformity to those of the Brownists and the Independents of New England, and some different.

They agree with the former in many of their articles, and more particularly in those which follow.

ARTICLES OF THE LONDON INDEPENDENTS, AND THOSE OF AMERICA.

1. That the revelations made to the above-mentioned Cotton, and to the woman Hutchinson, are of the same authority as the Scriptures.

2. No Christian ought to be forced to profess any particular faith.

3. The soul dies with the body.

4. All the saints on earth have two bodies.

5. The body of Christ is not in heaven.

6. Christ had no other body than the Church.

7. Man is justified, and united to Christ, without faith.

8. Man is not actually a part of Christ, until he has confidence that he is so.

9. This confidence is proved by the testimony of the Holy Spirit.

10. Sanctification is not a sure sign of a state of grace.

11. The hypocrite may have the same grace as Adam had in his state of innocence.

12. Sin ought not to disturb the sons of God, for whoever is disturbed by the sins which he has committed, cannot be a son of God.

13. A man may have all possible grace, and yet be without Christ.

14. The activity of the Christian consists in this, that he is constantly sinning.

Besides these, there are twenty other articles.

The articles of the London Independents differ from those of the Independents on the other side the Atlantic, in asserting,

1. That any congregation whatever, provided it consist of seven persons, possesses entire and absolute ecclesiastical authority, without being dependent upon any one under heaven.

2. All the power exerted by synods, whether national or general, is anti-christian and tyrannical.

3. Whoever subjects himself to the decision of any synod, deprives himself of that Christian liberty which Christ has purchased for us.

4. Faith is of no avail towards salvation.

5. The power of the keys belongs equally to men and women.

6. Women may repudiate their husbands, if they do not consent to follow the rules of the new Independent Church.

7. It is lawful for women to preach, and to cavil in churches, but not to sing.

8. From the day that any one enlists himself among the members of the Independent Church, till his death, he is holy, and worthy to receive the Lord's Supper.

9. The followers of Independentism, inasmuch as they are perfect and always holy, ought not to listen to any catechizer.

10. Communicants ought to partake of the Lord's Supper with their heads covered, and sitting; the minister is to give it uncovered, and to distribute it to those sitting, through the medium of the deacon or deaconess.

11. The Independent Churches have authority to excommunicate kings and republics.

12. No one ought to be admitted either to ecclesias-

tical or civil government, who is not a true and cordial Independent.

13. The ministers of the Independent Churches are to be members of the Supreme Court, and of Parliament, with the power of voting.

14. All sects are to be tolerated indiscriminately, provided they are not Papists or Presbyterians.

15. God is the author of all the ill that is done.

To these are added more than twenty other dogmas.

SECT OF THE ARIANS.

The sect of the Arians, so called from Arius, a priest of Alexandria, who lived in the time of the Emperor Constantine the Great and of Pope St. Sylvester. He disseminated various errors throughout Christendom, which were several times confuted by councils and by the doctors of the Church. Some of them are followed in England at this day, though not by great numbers.

SECT OF THE ANTISCRIPTURISTS.

The Antiscripturists, or Antiscriptorians, are a sort of sectarians proceeding from the Anabaptists, who, to the

fallacy of Anabaptism, have added other errors, such as rejecting the New Testament, despising all books and all sermons, being satisfied with their own spirit alone.

SECT OF THE MILLENARIANS.

The sect of the Chiliasts, that is Millenarians, derives its origin from the ancient Corinthians, or Merentians, who followed the doctrine of the Sorcerer Menander, and are called Millenarians from the detestable heresy which they maintain; and, among many others, that when a thousand years from the birth of Christ are completed, he will again come into the world, and reign according to the carnal gratifications of the body and of the senses.

SECT OF THE ANTINOMIANS.

The Antinomians, otherwise called Antinomicans, are a sect cleaving closely to Anabaptism. At the head of it was Erasmus Faverius, a disciple of Luther, who ended his life at Magdeburg; but his heresy did not expire with him. That heresy entirely rejected the Old Testament, admitting only the New; for it was afterwards renewed in London by John Cotton, a Puritan, who, wishing to

surpass the other sects in the multitude of his followers, bethought himself of a new method of alluring the inconstant and rebellious spirits of London. He published a book in English, " De Gratuitâ Justificatione Hominis per Iesum Christum," (on the Gratuitous Justification of Man by Jesus Christ) full of heresies. The first is, that man, being once justified by baptism, cannot by any means be condemned, or commit sin. The second, that the Old Testament, like a dead law, is completed and abolished, and therefore is no longer of any utility or authority.

This doctrine having been published, many persons embraced it; so that the churches and temples of London could not contain the numbers of silly and wicked people who went to hear the preachers, while they inculcated that no one was bound to the observance of the precepts of God, and that to fly from, or to lament sin, was great folly.

SECT OF THE ARMINIANS.

The sect of the Arminians began at Leyden, in the year 1605, having been founded there by James Arminius, public Professor of Theology in that University.

He reduced his heretical opinions to five articles, and stirred up great tumults in Holland, whence the dogmas above alluded to were transmitted, through the medium of his followers, to London.

That of the ENTHUSIASTS, as it is derived from the Anabaptists, so it adheres to and makes profession of their errors.

SECT OF THE SEEKERS, OR EXPECTERS.

The sect of the Seekers, or Expecters, was promoted in London by Roger Williams, a Calvinist, who, to make himself the founder of a sect, said that the true Church of Christ was everywhere unknown, except only to St. John the Apostle, who was still alive, and would shortly appear to restore the true Church. He had many followers, who sought for the true Church in the brothels, the public squares, and deserted places of the city. Some, with equally ridiculous folly, expected the arrival of St. John from Transylvania, whither they had forwarded despatches to him; and hence was introduced among them the custom, whenever they saw a stranger, of asking him whether he was St. John the Apostle. The "Expecters"

are distinguished from the "Seekers;" inasmuch as the latter say that the Church is in every place whatever; whereas the former teach that the Church is no where; consequently, they expect the miraculous restoration of the Church at some future time by the Apostles: and thus, as no Apostle is to be found on earth, the Expecters say that there is no visible Church, no true Scripture, no true Minister, and no Sacrament.

SECT OF THE SABBATARIANS.

Robert Dogs, a coal-man in London, was the first founder of the sect of the Sabbatarians. He, at the instigation of a Jew, threw all London into confusion. He said that all those who observed Sunday, and profaned the Sabbath which was formerly observed by the commandment of God under the Old Testament, with servile labours, were Antichristians; and he caused great disturbance among the Calvinistic sects throughout England. The Scripture, according to him, was clear and distinct; and the Calvinists, who do not believe in the traditions of the Church, had no means of pointing out to the people the vanity of these clamours. Many, after various disputes, thought proper to change the old style, and to

agree with the Jews in future in sanctifying the Sabbath, instead of Sunday, and it was done accordingly.

The ANTISABBATARIANS deny the obligation of sanctifying any one day in the week.

SECT OF THE FANATICS.

The Fanatics are men who are not united among themselves, neither do they live under any discipline; but, professing an extraordinary degree of zeal, they pretend to be what Moses and Aaron were of old, endeavouring to make themselves distinguished from other men, and to singularize themselves by the peculiarity of their opinions.

SECT OF THE FOTINIANS.

The heresy of the Fotinians has been renewed in England according to the ancient doctrines of Fotinus, a bishop, and disciple of Paul of Samosatano, who preached that Christ is not God, but a mere man, and was conceived in the same way as other men, *ex coitu viri et fœminæ*, and that he by no means existed before Mary.

The sect of the ANTITRINITARIANS denies the Holy Trinity.

SECT OF THE DEISTS.

The sect of the Deists was founded by William Portelli, a Frenchman, who was well skilled in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew literature. He belonged to the Society of the Jesuits at Rome, and, quitting that community, associated himself with the heretics of Germany; but, returning to his senses, became a zealous Catholic, and died piously abjuring the opinion which he had formerly maintained—That God the Father had governed the world from the time of Adam till the birth of Jesus Christ, and then resigned the government to the Son, who now governs, and will continue to govern it till the coming of the Holy Ghost, who from that time will have the charge of governing and directing the people of God.

SECT OF THE TREMBLERS, OR QUAKERS.

The sect of the Tremblers, or Quakers, was begun by James Naylor; and, for the purpose of propagating it beyond England, one of the members was sent by the society

into Hungary and Transylvania, to bring over those nations to their belief. There were thirteen of them in the first instance; at the head of whom was Naylor, a wicked man, called by his disciples Jesus Christ, whom he endeavoured to imitate in his voice, actions, and appearance; and as he was travelling from London towards Bristol on horseback, his followers spread their cloaks and strewed branches on the ground, applauding and shouting in the words of benediction which the multitudes of old made use of to Christ, "Hosanna! benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini!" (Hosanna! blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!) He arrogated to himself the power of raising the dead, of healing the sick, and, in imitation of Christ, of fasting forty days. This sect, by its pretended sanctity, obtained the ascendancy over all the others, its hypocrisy being extreme. Some of the individuals of it however are more humble, apparently more spiritual, and more full of Christ. Towards the poor and afflicted, they are compassionate and liberal. In all their external conversation, they are so modest and affable, that any simple person would take them for saints. They do not make any sign of obeisance to any one, even to those in authority; so that, sooner than take off their hats in the king's presence, they would lose their

heads. To their enemies and persecutors they return good for evil, offering the other cheek. In the meditations which they make in the public places of the city, they remain as it were in an exstacy, and tremble through their whole body, whence they are called Tremblers.—While they are in this state, they utter horrible cries, shed tears, and heave profound sighs from the bottom of their breasts; and when they recover themselves, they talk of the supreme majesty, of the glory, of the greatness of the light, and of the divine splendor which they enjoy in that pretended elevation of the mind. Their numbers increased in a short time to such an extent, that they rendered themselves formidable to all England, being estimated, in the year when Charles II. was restored, at upwards of sixty thousand. Many of them have been sent out as apostles throughout almost the whole world; and two of them came to Rome in the year 1658, to convert the Pope, as they foolishly talked. They were there arrested, and interrogated as to their false doctrines; which are as follow:—

1. The Quakers call themselves Catholics; they are perfect in this life, and no stain of sin is found in them.

2. Every person ought to be contented with that doctrine which he acquires by the inspiration of the internal spirit.

3. Baptism with water, or external ablution, is of no use, and, therefore, ought to be rejected as superfluous.

4. Among the Quakers, there is no one that has not the Spirit of God within him.

5. The reasonable soul is part of the Divinity, and exists before the body.

6. All men have within them a certain light, by which they may be saved without any other assistance from God.

7. We are justified by the natural justice peculiar to ourselves, which is within us.

8. After this mortal life, no other state of being is to be expected.

9. Those passages of Scripture which refer to heaven, hell, and the resurrection of the dead, are fables.

10. It is not in the power of a perfect man, that is, a Quaker, to sin.

11. The sacred things of the other sects are heathenish.

12. No Christian possesses any private property; for among real Christians all things ought to be in common.

13. Among real Christians one ought not to rule over another, and no one ought to be called *Master*, or *Sir*, nor ought any reverence to be made to men in passing them.

14. The liberty of preaching, and of prophesying, is

to be refused to none who is truly called, not even to women.—There are also two and-thirty additional articles.

SECT OF THE MONARCHISTS, OR FIFTH MONARCHY.

The Fifth Monarchy is a sect which sprung up under Cromwell, composed of men of no renown, followers of other sects. They expect the visible and Fifth Monarchy of Christ on earth; and, foretelling his personal presence to be near at hand, they endeavour to do away the ministry of priests, as being Catholic; the payment of tythes, as belonging to Judaism; the Norman laws of England; the universities and schools, as seminaries of idle curiosity; the nobility and the distinctions of birth, as repugnant to natural reason and to Christianity; and they are madly desirous to overthrow at the same time all earthly principalities, and to prepare the way for the coming of Christ.

SECT OF THE SOCINIANS.

The Socinian sect is so called from the name of its founder, Faustus Socinus of Sienna, who from Italy, where

he lived many years leading the life of a courtier, went into Holland, and there renewed the ancient heresies of Fotinus, of Arius, of the Somosateno, and others, denying the Trinity, and rejecting, as contrary to reason, that Christ was made man, with other heretical opinions; among which, his followers refuse to believe any thing but what can be proved by natural reason. And though these opinions were at first embraced by many persons in that province, yet, when it was afterwards ascertained how abominable they were, they were detested by the other false sectarians, and the exercise of Socinianism was prohibited by the civil government under severe penalties, its followers being rendered incapable of filling public offices; on which account, many withdrew themselves, and went into Poland and Denmark; but they failed to establish their colonies there, having been expelled from those countries also, and compelled to wander about as exiles in different places, and particularly in London.

SECT OF THE LATITUDINARIANS.

These also are so denominated from the broad and easy

method by which they propose to obtain salvation; teaching, that whoever believes Christ to have been incarnate, and lives innocently and without blame in his own religion, is capable of eternal salvation.

SECT OF THE ORIGENISTS.

The Origenists maintain the pre-existence of souls; that is, that the souls of all men were created at the same time with that of Adam; reviving many other of the errors of Origen, commented upon by Saint Augustin, Epiphanius, and Isidore in the book Periachon.

SECT OF THE RANTERS.

The Ranters are so called from Alexander Ranta, a tailor, who, with a train of inn-keepers, bakers, fishermen, tailors, and other artizans of the very lowest description, founded this impious sect, which, casting away all respect for God, opened to the English, who are inconstant in their belief, a shorter road to perdition, differing from that of all the other sects, by means of its execrable dogmas. Besides the common belief of Calvinism, it has the following, peculiar to itself:—

DOGMAS OF THE RANTERS.

1. To satisfy the carnal desires, when urged by the stimulus of the flesh, is a work more agreeable to God, than to observe his precepts.

2. The Christian ought not to resist the inspiration of the internal spirit.

3. All natural actions are from God, and therefore good.

4. The woman who refuses the public use of her body to whoever, at the instigation of the spirit, demands it, ought to be excluded from the number of believers.

5. The religion of the Papists is worse than that of the Mahometans, Jews, Gentiles, and even than the perfidy of the Reformed Religion.

SECT OF THE LEVELLERS.

The sect of the Levellers is rather a political than a religious faction, begun by John Leyburn, a man of little note, but of great perseverance, and author of many disturbances in the kingdom. For doing away all political government, he wished that some of the laws of nature, which he called fundamental, and which give to every

man equal power in the administration of the Republic, should be observed; and that no one, either by rank or wealth, should be superior to another; so that honors and riches should be divided among all in equal proportions, and that every man should be at liberty to believe whatever he pleased, provided he approved what is professed by the Levellers.

SECT OF THE QUINTINISTS.

In the year 1525, the sect of the Quintinists took its rise from Quintin, of Picardy, a man well known for his wickedness, who, among other things, set himself up as the propagator of the following errors:—

That it is of no consequence to God how a man lives, or serves him.

That God takes peculiar pleasure in a variety of religions, as man does in a diversity of food.

SECT OF THE MEMNONISTS.

The sect of the Memnonists assigns the foundation of its heresy to Memnon, a follower of Luther, who attri-

buted to Christ an ætherial body, and denying that he received any thing from the substance of the Virgin.

With the above-mentioned sects, and with others which the people form at pleasure out of the different articles of religion, which have been disseminated through London, this kingdom is still infected.

BELIEF OF THE ROYAL FAMILY.

There is no doubt that the king externally appears to be a Protestant, observing with the most exact attention the rites of the Anglican Church; but it is also true, that, from his method of proceeding, there is reason for thinking that he does not entirely acquiesce in that mode of belief, and that he may, perhaps, in his own mind, cherish other inclinations.

The Duke of York is also, to all appearances, zealous in the practice of the Anglican religion.

The Duchess his wife is deeply imbibed with the dogmas of the religion of the king; and it is frequently her amusement and delight to retire into her private oratory, and hold secret conferences with her spiritual directors,

and to occupy herself with reading books that treat of the religion of the state, and its Liturgy.

Prince Robert adheres to Calvinism it its rigidest and purest form, as it is professed at Heidelberg by the family of the Counts Palatine of the Rhine.

BELIEF OF THE NOBILITY AND THE PEOPLE.

The principal nobility of the kingdom, except those few who openly or in their hearts are Catholics, are for the most part of the religion of the king, though there are many among them who have no objection to Presbyterianism. The rest of the nobility adhere, some to Protestantism, and some to Presbyterianism; and a very small part of them secretly continue to be Catholics, but refrain from declaring themselves such externally, that they may not run the risk of losing their honours and their property. The common people enjoy a liberty which is incredible, every man following that religion and those rites which most suit his fancy, or which his own passions suggest to him; and as they meet with no opposition, they live in the greatest confusion of heresies, every possible sect finding supporters among them.

STATE OF THE CATHOLIC RELIGION IN LONDON.

The Catholic Religion still exists in England, though without the power of shewing itself openly. The semi-public exercise of it is tolerated in the Queen's Chapel at St. James's, and in that of the Queen Mother at Somerset House, and in the oratories of the Catholic Princes. To these places there is free access, except when, at the instigation of Parliament, the decrees of Queen Elizabeth against Catholics are renewed. On those occasions, people go to them with greater caution, that they may not render themselves liable to the severity of the above laws; and secretly avail themselves in their own houses of the services of missionary priests, who are maintained by the Catholic families to administer to their spiritual wants. The king moreover, whose business it is to enforce these harsh measures, suspends the execution of it, either from political reasons, or to gratify the good disposition of the Catholic queen his wife, from whose exemplary conduct, those Catholics who live in England, either openly or secretly, derive no small advantage in evading the rigor of the punishments attached to all who do not conform to the heresy of the kingdom.

A considerable number of priests of either order, both secular and regular, watch over the spiritual concerns of the Catholics. They are divided into several companies, and are very attentive to the fulfilment of their duties. The first are English or Irishmen, eminent for their zeal and learning, who have been educated and instructed in the seminaries founded for the youths of those nations in Rome, in Spain, and in Flanders, where they attend equally to the study of religion and literature. These receive instruction for the proper management of their respective charges from an ecclesiastic, whom they call the Head of the Clergy, who is established in England, almost with the authority of an Ordinary. He communicates to other co-adjutors, his deputies, in various parts of the kingdom, a power resembling his own, or more limited, as it may happen; all of them however are, in the first instance, subordinate to the Nuncio in France, and, at present, to the Internuncio in Flanders, to whom, as being nearer to these parts, the superintendence of the missions of England and Ireland has been intrusted; and this he retains in conjunction with that which he before had over that of the United Provinces. The regulars are subject to the government of their own prelates, who appoint

them to such particular missions as belong to their respective orders.

There are many religious of the orders of St. Benedict, of St. Augustin, of St. Dominic, of St. Francis, and of the Society of Jesus, who perform their spiritual duties towards the Catholics with much fervor, encouraging them to preserve in their manners the purity of the ancient faith, which, as far as the lower orders are concerned, is at present kept up principally by those who live in the country, and have retired thither to avoid the persecutions which heresy is perpetually stirring up in the city, where almost the whole of the populace is infected by its contagion. Various disputes arise among the missionaries; the seculars thinking that the regulars extend their privileges further than they ought; and these, on the other hand, complaining that the seculars impede them in the exercise of their missions. The greatest complaints are against certain Jesuits, because, under the pretence of their peculiar privileges, they are desirous to administer the missions, without recognizing any other superiority in this kingdom than that which is set over them by their own society. This is the cause of the dissensions which, in no small degree, disturb this pious

ministry, both in England and Holland: on which account, appeals are constantly coming from both parties, not only to the apostolic minister in Flanders, but to the congregation at Rome, being carried thither by the queen's grand almoner, and the heads of the English clergy, of both descriptions, and by the Bishop of Chartres, Apostolic Vicar of the United Provinces.

To avoid the further exasperation of these discordant spirits, to the great detriment of the holy faith, gentle and moderate measures are adopted, such as serious admonitions and exhortations to unanimity; and to settle the differences at once, it has been wished at Rome to consecrate, as titular bishop in England, some ecclesiastic of integrity and talent, a native of the kingdom, who may watch over the missions in the same manner as is done in Holland. For this purpose they cast their eye upon Philip Howard, Grand Almoner to the Queen, having ascertained that the king was no way averse from such a step; but the affairs of the kingdom being in a condition not very favorable to the Catholics, owing to the inveteracy of the Parliament, it was thought unseasonable, and was judged more prudent, the same having been hinted by the king, to put off the execution of such a proceeding to some other more favorable opportunity. In the mean time,

the bishops of Ireland perform the episcopal functions for the benefit of the Catholics, and come over occasionally to exercise their charge in the best manner in their power.

On the morning of the 11th, his highness, having heard mass, and given audience to Sir —— Finch, his Majesty's Solicitor General, who came in his gown, and having received many visitors who called to wish him a good journey, set out from London in his carriage, escorted by my Lord Philip Howard and Henry Nevill, and attended by the whole of his train. After a short ride, he arrived at Islington, which is a collection of houses in the environs of London, and there dismounting, went to see a man walk upon the water, which is reckoned a wonderful thing by the English, owing to their not having investigated the manner by which he supports, and puts himself in motion.

To the four sides of a quadrilateral frame, joined together with iron bars, which unite in the centre, and one of which rises to a reasonable height, are fixed certain round chests (barrels) resembling bladders, filled with wind, closed up, and without any vent. To the before-

mentioned iron in the centre, the man is tied round the waist, covering, with a cloak which he has on, the fastening, and the iron to which he is attached, and by moving his feet, from the soles of which hang two pieces of leather resembling wings fastened to his shoes, he sets the machine in motion, which by means of these chests is guided along the surface of the water, and supports him in such a manner, that he walks in the greatest safety, steering himself by the motion of his feet along the lake (contiguous to the house) which was neither very spacious nor very deep, and, consequently, its waters not liable to be much agitated by the wind. Had this been the case, it might not, perhaps, have been so easy to put in practice his invention of sustaining himself upon it, though he vainly asserted, that with the same machine he would have made no difficulty, during a dead calm, to attempt crossing the Channel, which is seven leagues broad between Dover and Calais.

Resuming his journey from Islington, his highness arrived about mid-day at Thornton, a villa of my Lord William Petre, where, by a previous invitation, the party were to stop to dine. While dinner was preparing, his highness was escorted by the earl, the master of the house, to see the villa, which was as well provided, as other

noblemen's country houses in England, with the necessary conveniences and decorations, and then returned to the room prepared for the entertainment. There sat down with his highness, my Lord Philip, my Lord Petre, Henry Nevill, Gascoyne, and the gentlemen of his retinue; and the dinner was served with as much elegance and skill as is usually met with at the tables of English noblemen, who do not in general keep French cooks: their tables, in consequence, though distinguished by abundance, are deficient in quality and in that exquisiteness of relish which renders the French dishes grateful to the palate. This is particularly the case with their pastry, which is grossly made, with a great quantity of spices, and badly baked. There is also a great want of that neatness and gentility which is practised in Italy; for, on the English table, there are no forks, nor vessels to supply water for the hands, which are washed in a basin full of water, that serves for all the company; or perhaps at the conclusion of dinner, they dip the end of the napkin into the beaker which is set before each of the guests, filled with water, and with this they clean their teeth, and wash their hands. The festivity of the conversation was interrupted by one of the kitchen chimnies taking fire, which set every body in the house in motion; but being put out

almost immediately, all apprehension ceased; nevertheless the conviviality was not continued much longer, although the usual potations were by no means neglected, on account of his highness's anxiety to continue his journey, and reach Chelmsford in the evening. Before his departure, he received the compliments and good wishes of my Lord Philip and Mr. Nevill, who had waited on his highness thus far, with the intention of accompanying him till his embarkation; but this was not permitted by the prince, who with much sincerity expressed to them his gratitude for the delicate and polite attention which they had shewn him from the time of his arrival in England till that of his departure. After this, his highness entered his carriage with my Lord Petre, who had resolved at all events to attend him, without paying any attention to his courteous repulse. Colonel Gascoyne and the Chevalier Castiglione were also with him in the carriage, and the gentlemen of his suite followed him, the rest of his establishment having proceeded directly to Chelmsford.

Thornton, the country-house of my Lord Petre, Baron Petre and Writtel, is an ancient structure, built after the same plan as all the others in England, with a tendency

rather to the Gothic and the Rustic than to any chaste style of architecture, but, as far as convenience is concerned, sufficiently well contrived. It is in a good situation, surrounded by a wall which incloses a large and green meadow; and among other things which contribute to its pleasantness, the deer-park, which extends to a distance of five miles or more, is a most important addition to it. Its noble owner lives there with a magnificence equal to that of other peers of the kingdom, and in a style commensurate with his fortune, which is estimated at ten thousand pounds sterling per annum.

Towards evening, his highness arrived at Chelmsford, and stopped at the Black Boy, having, in the tract of country over which he travelled in the course of the day, passed the village of Hemington, containing a great number of houses, in the neighbourhood of which my Lord Petre possesses several estates, which came to him by legitimate descent from Baldwin Petre, and which he holds as a fief of the crown, on condition of taking a leap in the king's presence every year on Christmas Day, in acknowledgment of his tenure, besides some other ridiculous ceremonies, if what is related by the antiquarians of the kingdom be true. On alighting from his

carriage, his highness retired to his apartment, and occupied himself in his religious exercises till supper-time, after which he retired to rest.

Before he was up on the morning of the 12th, the son of General Monk came to Chelmsford from his villa, to pay his respects to his highness in the name of the duke his father, and to give him an invitation. He was introduced to his highness at the earliest convenience, and paid the most respectful homage to him on the part of the general, who was prevented by illness from doing it in person; and, having received his highness's acknowledgments, and also the assurance of his intention to visit the villa in the course of his progress, the young man returned without delay to give the speediest intimation of it to his father.

After he had heard mass, while the carriages were getting ready, his highness took a walk through the town, which, from its population and wealth, ranks among the principal ones in the county of Essex, in the centre of which it stands. Then returning home, his highness got into his carriage, and set out for Newhall, the seat of General Monk, Duke of Albemarle, having sent off the rest of his people on the direct road to Colchester: and travelling the greatest part of the way through woods and

meadows, descended into a valley, which serves as a sort of receptacle to the streams of water that flow from the surrounding hills, forming a lake, that approaches nearly to Newhall.

His highness was received by General Monk in his dressing gown, he being obliged by his complaint, which was a confirmed dropsy, to keep the house, and to retire from court to the quiet of the country. Being then conducted into one of the principal rooms of the apartments prepared for him, his highness entered into conversation with the general, who, during the whole of the visit, did every thing in his power to convince his highness of his profound respect for him, and of the gratification which the honor of his presence afforded him. His highness was then ushered by the general, as well as his infirmity would permit, into the room where refreshments were prepared, which had, however, more the appearance of a parsimonious collation than of a handsome dinner. There sat down to table with his highness, the general, his son, and the whole of his suite, and the usual festivity of toast-drinking was not forgotten. Afterwards, his highness went to see the gardens which are surrounded by a wall, and extend round the whole of the large mansion, being regularly divided into spacious walks, parterres, and

hedge-rows of fruit trees; and, having surveyed the whole of the premises, returned to the house, where the carriage was ready for his departure. Before he set off, his highness again saw the general, and expressed to him the great esteem he had for his person, and his thanks for his courteous reception, which had afforded him the gratification he so much wished for, of becoming acquainted with that great man, for whom the king had an affection almost filial, and of whose courage and prudence the people had so high an opinion.

General George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, in point of personal appearance, is of the middle size, of a stout and square-built make, of a complexion partly sanguine and partly phlegmatic, as indeed is generally the case with the English; his face is fair, but somewhat wrinkled from age, he being upwards of sixty years old; his hair is grey, and his features not particularly fine or noble. As to the qualities of his mind, he is a man of talents, of courage, and of sound judgment; and to him belongs the glory of having re-established the king in England, an achievement to which he was manifestly incited, not by the fear of being deposed from the command of the army, as was anticipated by some on account of the disunion of the rebels after Cromwell's death, and the confused state of

Parliament, which had already appointed four commissioners to supersede him, but by his love for the tranquillity of the kingdom, and the uprightness of his loyalty; so that, besides the peaceable enjoyment of the highest rank in the kingdom, he receives from the king that consideration which is due to a person of his distinction, whose name deserves to be handed down to posterity as one of the greatest commanders that the present age has produced. Monk is married to a lady of low origin, she having been formerly employed in one of the mercers' shops in the Exchange, in London. Falling in love with this lady, he overlooked every other advantageous connection that might have been more suitable to his rank, and made her his wife. Her former station shews itself in her manners and her dress, she being no way remarkable for elegance or gentility. Her son, however, which she has borne to the general, makes up for his mother's deficiency.

Newhall, the seat of the Duke of Albemarle, is a spacious and magnificent edifice, not only equalling, but very much surpassing in extent and beauty almost every other in the kingdom. It was built by Queen Elizabeth, whose arms and name appear over the great gate, which opens into a wide court and lawn before the

palace. It then went by right of purchase to the Duke of Buckingham, and by him was sold at a very great price to the present Duke of Albemarle. The *tout ensemble* of the structure is of a high character; and although the architecture is not in that perfect style which is observable in modern buildings, yet it is by no means destitute of grandeur, owing to the size and elegance of the apartments, more especially the principal ones. The splendor of this royal habitation is augmented by several sheets of water, and delightful gardens, which the general has of late greatly improved, and surrounded the whole with a wall, in order to render his residence more agreeable. He lives in a style equal to that of the other noblemen of the kingdom, and is well able to keep up a splendid establishment, having an annual income of twenty thousand pounds sterling per annum.

From Newhall his highness proceeded rapidly to Colchester, passing through the villages of Witham and Keltham, and arrived there before evening, time enough to take a walk round the city. Colonel Gascoyne, who attended him, directed his attention to an ancient castle of a square form with four towers, one at each corner; at the foot of it he pointed out a place distinguished by a small white cross, fixed in the ground, where he, having been

taken prisoner by the Parliamentary army, was condemned to be shot, with other officers of the royal party; but this sentence, for certain reasons, was commuted to banishment from the kingdom. The mayor, with the aldermen and others constituting the magistracy of the city, came in state to wait upon his highness, who received them with the formalities observed on similar occasions. His highness passed the evening alone, supping in private, and his gentlemen according to their usual habits.

Colchester, the capital city of the county of Essex, situated on the river Coll, from which it takes its name, is surrounded by a wall, with several watch towers, which, being wasted by time, are in a very ruinous state; and adjoining to it, without the wall, are extensive suburbs. The business of the place consists in the manufacture of baize and English serge, which are here better made and brought to greater perfection than any where else in the kingdom, and consequently it so employs the greatest part of the population, which amounts to upwards of sixteen thousand souls.

The following morning, the 13th, having performed all his usual duties, his highness entered his carriage, and leaving Colchester, travelled over an undulating country, partly wooded and partly pasture, which continued as far

as Ipswich, where he arrived in the middle of the day. Having alighted, he took a turn round the city, which is not the least considerable in the kingdom, and then returned to the inn to dinner.

Ipswich, one of the most celebrated, and indeed the principal town in the county of Suffolk, is situated on the banks of the river Stour, which, from being subject to the influx of the tide, affords a convenient harbour to ships, and by the fulness of its stream is navigable to the sea; into which, after becoming gradually wider, it disembogues itself near the castle of Framlingham. Its circumference is very considerable, and it was once surrounded by a wall, which however has now fallen into decay, and left the town without any defence. It possesses many handsome buildings, as well for private residences as for public business; and, upon the whole, its appearance, with its spacious squares *(piazzas)* and streets, is very noble. It is a mercantile town, and carries on commerce with other parts of the kingdom and with foreign ports, by means of vessels, which are continually coming in and clearing out; and from the encouragement there given by trade, its population amounts to upwards of two thousand souls. The administration

of civil justice is in the hands of the mayor and town council, who, as in other cities of England, reside there, and officiate in minor offences; the decisions of more important cases being reserved for the judges, who make their regular circuits, with a commission for that purpose.

After dinner, his highness went down to the port; and, availing himself of the boats which were in attendance at the river-side for his highness's convenience and for the conveyance of his people, dropped down the river; and, having both wind and tide in his favor, came to an anchor in good time, and before the evening, at Harwich, having left Landguard Fort on his left. He went immediately on his landing to the house which had been previously provided for him by the courier, and found there, waiting to welcome his arrival, the town major of the fortress, with whom he held a long conversation. He then went out with all his suite, to take a view of the sea, and walked through the principal streets of the city till the close of the day, when he returned to his lodgings.

Harwich, a town in the county of Essex, was formerly a place of no great note as a sea-port, nor would it have been so at present, had not the king, after he had settled the

disturbances of the kingdom, improved it by building a fort at the mouth of the river, which it defends, and affords the most secure shelter to ships of the largest size; for the sea, rushing into the town, forms a spacious basin, which is shut in on almost every side. This being the nearest point to Holland, they at present forward from this port, for the sake of greater expedition, the despatches which they have occasion to send to other countries, in very light and fast-sailing vessels, built for this especial purpose. The place itself, as a town, with the exception of the port, is not of much consequence. Its buildings are mean and shabby, the population consisting chiefly of sailors, fishermen, and the soldiers of the garrison, of whom there are three companies of sixty men each, belonging to the Duke of York's regiment, one of which is employed to guard the castle, and the other two the harbour. On entering the port, merchant vessels, as well as ships of war, are exempt from paying toll; but, on clearing out, they pay fourpence to the harbour, and sixpence to the fort.

Having determined upon going over to Holland, the serene prince, on Friday the 14th, having performed his religious duties, took a walk through Harwich, and, when it was near dinner-time, returned home, and the

table being spread, desired the town major to stay to dinner, of which he partook with all the gentlemen of his suite.

Two hours after mid-day, every thing requisite having been previously prepared, and the baggage and people of his household embarked on board a large boat freighted for the purpose, his highness determined, as the weather was favorable, to take his departure; and going down to the water-side, went on board the small boat that was in readiness to carry him to the yacht, which waited for him in the harbour, at some distance, under the command of Captain Thomas Crow, with express orders from the king to convey his highness to Holland; and it was the very vessel which the States General of the United Provinces had presented to his majesty on the occasion of his restoration to the kingdom. My Lord Petre, Colonel Gascoyne, and the town major, waited on his highness to the place of embarkation, and being then dismissed, after they had made the proper compliments, they departed, as well as Thomas Platt, who had served his highness in the quality of interpreter on his passage from Spain to England. In the mean time, the anchor being weighed, and the sails set, the yacht turned her head towards Rotterdam, being saluted by the fortress, as she went out of the harbour,

with discharges of cannon, which were duly answered. Standing out to sea with a favorable wind, they ran, without needing much skill in navigation, over the whole tract of sea, which is many leagues in extent, as far as Briel; every one was affected by the motion of the water, the vessel, owing to its lightness, being much tost about by the waves; so that there was no person on board but what, in the course of the night, suffered sea-sickness, and lightened his stomach without the assistance of medicine. At day-break they found themselves off Briel, which may be considered the key that open and shuts the entrance into Holland on this side, being situated just where the Meuse, mixing its waters with those of other rivers, carries in conjunction with them his tribute to the ocean. Having passed Briel, the sea becomes narrower towards Rotterdam; and soon the Meuse and Rhine lose themselves in a deep and spacious canal, on whose banks are many good towns, and into this the yacht advanced with a fresh breeze. About half way up this canal they met a boat, on board of which was Signor Francis Fevrori, who came from Amsterdam to pay his respects to and wait upon his highness, who was exceedingly gratified by his attention. After this the yacht, continuing its course, came to an

anchor at Rotterdam two hours before mid-day, in about twenty hours from the time of their setting sail from England.

GREAT BRITAIN, the most famous of all the European islands, is about five hundred and ninety miles long, and its greatest breadth, from the Land's End to the North Foreland, about four hundred and eighty-eight miles; and, in consequence of the irregularity of its coasts, which are interrupted by frequent indentures, or bays, formed by the sea, it is one thousand eight hundred miles in circumference, including England, Cornwall, and Wales, the three great provinces into which it is principally divided, each of these being subdivided into other smaller provinces, or counties, of which there are fifty-two. Thirty-nine of these, according to the recent division of the kingdom, belong to England, and thirteen to the Principality of Wales; and from them, though they have no local jurisdiction, the peers take their titles, either by right of inheritance or by the king's free gift. They contain twenty-five cities, and six hundred and forty towns and boroughs, and, altogether, one thousand seven hundred and twenty parishes.

England extends along the German Ocean; Cornwall is over against France; and the Principality of Wales, which is the western part of the kingdom, lies opposite to Ireland. The two last, with the exception of their tin and lead mines, can boast but little fertility; the former, which is greatly superior to the others in extent of territory, riches, and temperature of climate, being the only one that is distinguished for its fruitfulness.

The government of ecclesiastical affairs was formerly in the hands of three archbishops, those of London, York, and Caerleon; who, when the whole kingdom was formed into three provinces, divided the superintendance of them among themselves: but the archbishoprics of London and Caerleon being suppressed, and united to form the new primacy of Canterbury, it is now divided into two only. There are, therefore, at present two archbishoprics, those of York and Canterbury, and twenty-four bishoprics, with many other ecclesiastical dignitaries.

The Churches of England are, in general, rich, and splendidly endowed; though the apostasy of Henry VIII. and his son Edward VI., who persuaded themselves that it was lawful to appropriate to themselves the ecclesiastical revenues, has greatly diminished and reduced them.

Of the general administration of the kingdom, the most exalted part is vested in the person of the king, a dignity which is acquired by succession, and transmitted by right of inheritance to the nearest male heirs of the blood royal, passing, in failure of such, to the females. The authority of Parliament always remains the same; that body is composed of three sorts of persons, constituting three orders, the ecclesiastics, the great lords of the kingdom, and the deputies of the people from the cities and more important towns: it is nevertheless, to a certain extent, subject to the controul of the king, who has the privilege of convoking and dissolving it.

In the particular government of each city, the principal management is in the hands of the council, or the upper magistracy, which is changed every year, being composed of a certain number of persons called aldermen, the first of whom bears the name of mayor. He attends to the internal economy of the city, and also to the buildings; and hears, in the first instance, such causes as concern the interests of the inhabitants, reserving the criminal and the civil ones, when the parties are exempt from his jurisdiction, and those of appeal, for the judges, who, travelling through the kingdom several times a-year, come with the sheriff of the county to decide them.

This island, from its natural advantage of being surrounded by the ocean, is secure on most sides from hostile invasion; the natural strength of the country being encreased by the fortification of those parts where the enemy might force an entrance, by dint of abundance of artillery and other instruments of war.

The country is competent to supply soldiers sufficient to resist any attempts against its tranquillity; and, although the whole of its population is not fit for service, it can, nevertheless, assemble out of the abundant population of the kingdom (which, calculated according to the parishes and families, amounts to five millions of souls) more than an hundred and fifty thousand men, well suited, both by their valor and discipline, to the purposes of war, both on foot and on horseback; without counting those which she furnishes for the sea-service, and to man the vast quantity of ships that issue from its ports, which have not only brought to her shores the commerce of all the celebrated mercantile places in Europe, but also opened the door to a participation in that of the Indies.

There are about an hundred vessels of war belonging to the king, or to the different trading companies of England, distributed among the different harbours of

the kingdom, to be ready, when occasion may require, to guard the coasts, or to convoy the fleets of ships of burden, which, to the amount of more than two hundred, navigate the seas, to carry merchandize to and from different parts.

The king's dominions (to say nothing of the right that he pretends to have over the kingdom of France, of which he retains the arms and title, and over the seas which surround England, Ireland, and their dependent islands) consist of England, Scotland, and Ireland, being the three kingdoms, which, after his restoration to the Crown, continued to be, as before, under his authority. His jurisdiction extends not only over the islands in the neighbourhood of the three afore-mentioned kingdoms, amounting, large and small, to upwards of forty, but also over those of Jersey, Gurnsey, and Alderney, appendages of the Duchy of Normandy; and over the conquered countries of New England, Virginia, Jamaica, Florida, the Bermudas, Barbadoes, and other places; with the addition also of those which he possesses in the East Indies, on the coast of Africa, and on the Terra Firma of North America, either by lawful acquirement or the right of discovery.

With foreign princes, the king maintains an amicable

intercourse, either for the sake of trade, or of mutual assistance, or on account of the vicinity or the situation of their respective countries, sending ministers to their courts to keep up a good understanding; but this understanding varies and changes with the alteration of interests. It would seem that the most strict understanding at present is kept up with France, from the hope that, in case of emergency, the most effectual assistance and support may be derived from that quarter. That which exists with the United Provinces is less intimate, and experiences frequent changes on account of the Herring Fishery, for the sake of which these two nations dispute the liberty of the sea; and, on this account, the English take occasion to offer insults to the Dutch ships, obliging them to lower their flags, either when they meet their vessels of war at sea, or when they unavoidably coast along the island, to avoid the long circuit which ships must otherwise make in sailing for the East Indies.

By the convenience of its seas and navigable rivers, England is abundantly supplied with whatever it does not produce within itself. It has no want of iron, lead, tin, and wool of peculiar fineness, which is exported into other countries at a great profit.

The face of the country, throughout the kingdom, is,

for the most part, an undulating plain, interspersed with pleasant hills, which swell so gently, that the eye can scarcely distinguish them from the most level plain. The land is divided into acres, which is a large plot of ground measuring forty perches in length and four in breadth. Two bushels of seed, current measure composed of four pecks each, sown upon an acre of land, return an increase of five, six, seven, sixteen, and twenty, varying in the different provinces according to the quality and fertility of the soil on which it is grown. The land is let for twenty-one years, and the sum total of the rent is fixed according to the number of acres; of this sum, two thirds, or one half, is paid before-hand by the renter to the owner in the first instance, and the payments every successive year are made in certain proportions, till the whole price covenanted for is paid, and the rent liquidated; at which time, the renter can, at his pleasure, either keep the land under the plough, or bring it back to a state of pasturage, laying it down with grass for cattle, innumerable quantities of which are fed in every part of England. It is not inferior to the other provinces (Wales and Cornwall) in game and fowl of all sorts, and fish of every description; enjoying these gifts of nature in abundance, both on land and in its rivers. From this

abundance of all things, arises in the English nation that contemptuous disposition which it entertains towards other countries, thinking them unprovided with the advantages which it finds in its own ; and, on this account, the common people treat foreigners with little respect, and even with haughtiness, and are scarcely induced to relax by any act of civility whatever that is shewn to them on the part of the latter. Nor does their natural insolence terminate here ; it was manifested to a much greater extent in the efforts made, of late years, to overthrow the royal authority, making England a theatre of revolution and of deplorable spectacles, which would have continued, if, after all the changes of government and vicissitudes of war which have agitated this kingdom during so long a period, the sagacity and prudence of General Monk, governor of Scotland, had not repaired the disorders, by recalling the king to the throne, and, by means of his restoration to the supreme power, re-establishing in the kingdom tranquillity and peace.

APPENDIX.

A

Lists of Members of the Two House of Parliament; with the Oaths taken; and other Ceremonies connected with the mode of conducting Parliamentary Business at that period.

THE UPPER HOUSE.

ARCHBISHOPS AND BISHOPS.

Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, Abp. of Canterbury
Dr. Richard Sterne, Abp. of York
Dr. Humphrey Henchman, Bp. of London
Dr. John Cosens, Bp. of Durham
Dr. George Morley, Bp. of Winchester
Dr. William Piers, Bp. of Bath and Wells
Dr. Robert Skinner, Bp. of Bristol (now of Worcester)
Dr. Henry King, Bp. of Chichester
Dr. William Lucy, Bp. of St. David's
Dr. Benjamin Lancy, Bp. of Ely
Dr. Gilbert Ironside, Bp. of Bristol
Dr. Edward Reynolds, Bp. of Norwich, and Abbot of St. Benedict of Holme, being the only Abbot now remaining in England
Dr. William Nicholson, Bp. of Gloucester
Dr. John Hacker, Bp. of Coventry and Litchfield
Dr. Seth Ward, Bp. of Salisbury
Dr. Herbert Crofts, Bp. of Hereford
Dr. Henshaw, Bp. of Peterborough
Dr. Rainbow, Bp. of Carlisle
Dr. Blandford, Bp. of Oxford
Dr. Dolben, Bp. of Rochester
Dr. Davis, Bp. of Landaff
Dr. Fuller, Bp. of Lincoln
Dr. Glembam, Bp. of St. Asaph
Dr. Morgan, Bp. of Bangor
Dr. Sparrow, Bp. of Exeter
Dr. Wilkins, Bp. of Chester

These bishops have been replaced by the king in their sees, from which they were expelled by Cromwell, who appropriated to himself their revenues. They are of low birth, in consequence of certain customs which have been introduced into the kingdom; but the king wishing to abolish these, and to return to the ancient usage, in order to enhance the dignity of the episcopacy with nobility of

blood, proposed his brother the Duke of Gloucester as Archbishop of Canterbury, but this measure did not take place, being interrupted by his death. Nevertheless, as soon as they are elevated to the government of the church, they are declared barons, peers of the realm, and lords spiritual, with the privilege of taking place and voting before all the other members of the Upper House of Parliament, and of Convocation; while the suffragan bishops, deans, archdeacons, canons, rectors and vicars, have a place and a vote by special grant in the Lower House; the bishops by proxy, and the others by their own voices.

The next seats in Parliament to those of the bishops are filled by the lord chancellor, the lord treasurer, the president of the king's council, and the other great officers of the crown; who, although they are not dukes, yet have a higher place than those of that rank by virtue of their office, which gives them precedency of all except the princes of the blood; that is to say, the sons, brothers, and nephews of the king: otherwise the quality of duke confers the first rank among the nobility of the kingdom, immediately after the bishops. After dukes come the marquisses; after these the eldest sons of dukes, who have the title of earl; then earls; next the eldest sons of marquisses, the younger sons of dukes, viscounts, the eldest sons of earls, bearing the title of their father's barony, and sometimes that of viscount, the second sons of marquisses, barons, the eldest sons of viscounts, the younger sons of earls, the eldest sons of barons, the younger sons of viscounts, and the younger sons of barons; these two last, by an enactment of King James, are obliged to give place to Knights of the Garter, and to the members of the king's privy council. Among people of quality, on public occasions and in public assemblies, precedence is always taken according to seniority, unless when one or other of the before-mentioned great offices of the kingdom is vested in their person.

PRINCES OF THE BLOOD.

James, Duke of York, Lord High Admiral of England, only brother of the King.
Edgar, Duke of Cambridge, son of the Duke of York.

GREAT OFFICERS OF THE KINGDOM.

The Lord Chancellor
The Lord Treasurer
The President of the King's Council
The Lord Privy Seal
The Lord High Admiral
The Lord Chamberlain
The Lord High Constable
The Lord Marshal
The Lord Seneschal

DUKES.

Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk
William Seymour, Duke of Somerset
George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham and Coventry
Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond
George Monk, Duke of Albemarle
James Scott, Duke of Monmouth
William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle

MARQUISSES.

John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester
Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester
Henry Pierrepoint, Marquis of Dorchester

EARLS.

Edward Montague, Earl of Manchester and Viscount Mandeville
Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford
Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland and Baron Percy
Francis Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury and Wexford
Anthony Grey, Earl of Kent
Charles Stanley, Earl of Derby and Baron Stanley
John Manners, Earl of Rutland
John Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon and Hastings
William Russell, Earl of Bedford
Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke
Edward Fiennes, Earl of Lincoln and Baron Clinton
Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham
James Howard, Earl of Suffolk
R. Saville, Earl of Dorset and Buckhurst
James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury and Viscount Cranbourne
John Cecil, Earl of Exeter and Baron Burghley
George Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater
James Compton, Earl of Northampton
Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester and Baron Sydney
C. Rich, Earl of Warwick and Baron Rich
William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire
Basil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh and Viscount Fielding
George Digby, Earl of Bristol
Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex
Robert Rich, Earl of Holland
Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare
Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke
Charles Fane, Earl of Westmorland
Edward Montagu, Earl of Manchester
Thomas Howard, Earl of Berkshire
John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave
Thomas Savage, Earl of Rivers and Viscount Colchester
Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey and Baron Eresby
—— Lee, Earl of Marlborough
Henry Grey, Earl of Stamford
Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea
Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon
Montjoy Blount, Earl of Newport
Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield
Thomas Weston, Earl of Portland

Nicholas Tufton, Earl of Thanet
William Wentworth, Earl of Stafford
Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland
James Savil, Earl of Sussex
Charles Goring, Earl of Norwich
Nicholas Leake, Earl of Scarsdale
John Willmot, Earl of Rochester
Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Albans and Viscount Tunbridge
Edward Montague, Earl of Sandwich
James Butler, Earl of Brecknock
Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon
Arthur Capel, Earl of Essex
Robert Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan
Anthony Annesley, Earl of Anglesey
John Granville, Earl of Bath
Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle
John Craven, Earl of Craven
Thomas Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury
Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington

VISCOUNTS.

Leicester Devereux, Viscount Hertford
Francis Brown, Viscount Montagu
James Fiennes, Viscount Say and Sele
Edward Conway, Viscount Conway and Killultah
Baptist Noel, Viscount Camden
William Howard, Viscount Stafford
Thomas Bellasyse, Viscount Falconbridge
John Mordaunt, Viscount Mordaunt
George Savil, Viscount Halifax

BARONS.

John Nevil, Baron Abergavenny
James Touchet, Baron Audley
Charles West, Baron Vane
George Berkeley, Baron Berkeley
T. Parker, Baron Morley and Monteagle
Francis Lennard, Baron Dacier
Congers D'Arcy, Baron D'Arcy and *Meinel*
William Stourton, Baron Stourton
Henry, Baron Sandys *de la Vine*
Thomas Hickman, Baron Windsor
Wingfield Cromwell, Baron Cromwell and Okeham
George Eure, Baron Eure and Whitton
Philip Wharton, Baron Wharton
William Willoughby, Baron Willoughby of Farham
W. Paget, Baron Paget and Beaudesert
Dudley North, Baron North of Kirtling
William Bruges, Baron Chandos
William Petre, Baron Petre of Writtle
Dutton Gerard, Baron Gerard and Bromley
C. Stanhope, Baron Stanhope of Harrington
Henry Arundel, Baron Arundel of Warder.
Christopher Roper, Baron Teynham
F. Greville, Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's Court
E. Montagu, Baron Montagu of Boughton
C. Howard, Baron Howard of Charlton
William Grey, Baron Grey of *Werk*
John Robarts, Baron Robarts
John Lovelace, Baron Lovelace and Harley
John Paulet, Baron Paulet and St. George
W. Maynard, Baron Maynard and Hastings
George Coventry, Baron Coventry and *Aylesbury*
Edward Howard, Baron Howard of *Escrick*
C. Mohun, Baron Mohun and Okehampton
William Butler, Baron Butler

Peter Herbert, Baron Powis
Edward Herbert, Baron Cherbury
Francis Seymour, Baron Seymour
Francis Newport, Baron Newport
Thomas Leigh, Baron Stoneley
Christopher Hatton, Baron Hatton
Richard Biron, Baron Biron
Richard Vaughan, Baron Vaughan
Charles Smith, Baron Carrington
William Widdington, Baron Widdington
Humble Ward, Baron Ward and Carlton
Thomas, Baron Colepepper
Isaac Astley, Baron Astley
John Lucas, Baron Lucas
John Bellasyse, Baron Bellasyse
Lewis Watson, Baron Rockingham
Charles Gerard, Baron Brandon
Robert Sutton, Baron Lexington
Charles Kirckhoven, Baron Wotton
Marmaduke Langdale, Baron Langdale
William Croftes, Baron Croftes
John Berkeley, Baron Berkeley
Daniel Hollis, Baron Hollis
Frederic Cornwallis, Baron Cornwallis
George Booth, Baron Delamere
Horace Townshend, Baron Townshend
Anthony Ashley Cooper, Baron Ashley
John Crew, Baron Crew
Henry Bennet, Baron Arlington
John Frechevill, Baron Frechevill
Richard Arundel, Baron Arundel of *Trerice.*
Thomas Butler, Baron Butler of Morepark

LOWER HOUSE, OR HOUSE OF COMMONS.

This is so called from the Representatives, or Parliamentary Deputies, who, on a summons being issued for the meeting of Parliament, are elected by the different provinces, and the other communities contained respectively within their jurisdictions. Their Names are as follow:—

Sir —— Turner, called the Speaker, or Orator.
Lord Bruce, son of the Earl of Aylesbury
Sir —— Winch, Bart.
Sir —— Fane, Knight of the Bath
Mr. Packer
Sir —— Stonehausen, Bart.
Mr. Taylor
Sir —— Lube
Judge Heeling
Mr. Lovelace
Mr. Powle
Sir —— Braham
Mr. Higgins
Sir —— Dollman
Mr. Aldworth
Mr. Cock
Mr. Hoby
Mr. Burley
Mr. Illendey.
Sir —— Fanshaw, Bart.
Mr. Crouch
Sir —— Crompton
Mr. Pepys
Mr. Broxton
Mr. Venables
Sir —— Smith
Mr. Radcliff

Mr. Trelawney
Mr. Cotton
Sir —— Harbord
Mr. Harris
Sir —— Bonger, Bart.
Mr. Smith
Sir —— Terringham
Sir —— Temple, Bart.
Sir —— Pye, Bart.
Sir —— Burley, Bart.
Sir —— Ingoldsby
Sir —— Leighton, Bart.
Sir —— Drake, Bart.
Mr. Proby
Mr. Hampden
Mr. Brereton
Mr. Trevor
Mr. Roberts
Sir —— Smith
Sir —— Carera, Bart.
Mr. Greenville, Equerry to the King
Sir —— Killington
Mr. Robinson
Mr. Francis Bullerieme
Mr. George Buller
Mr. Coventry
Mr. Rascanoch
Mr. Granville
Mr. Nicolas
Mr. Trelawny
Mr. Trevanion
Mr. Prideaux
Sir —— Wrey, Bart.
Mr. Boteler
Mr. Arundel
Mr. Boscorol
Mr. Roberts, son of Lord Roberts
Mr. Rouse
Mr. Buller
Mr. Basset

Mr. Prade
Mr. Nosrooth
Mr. Rashleigh
Mr. Ellyott
Mr. Burley
Mr. Munn
Mr. Spechat
Sir —— Brake, Bart.
Sir —— Tredenham
Mr. Sprey
Sir —— Vivian, Bart.
Sir —— Mich
Mr. Buller
Sir —— Corwen, Bart.
Mr. Tanner
Mr. Seymour
Mr. Atkins
Mr. Pendavis
Mr. Rich
Mr. Balgowan
Mr. Herbe
Sir —— Howard
Mr. Musgrave
Sir —— Lawson
Mr. Potter
Lord Cavendish
Mr. Frechevill
Mr. Meestry
Mr. Dalton
Mr. Bishop
Sir —— Pollard, Bart.
Sir —— Rolle
Sir —— Smith
Mr. Mather
Sir —— Seymour, Bart.
Sir —— Clifford, Treasurer to the King.
Sir —— Morris
Mr. Trelawney
Mr. Wise
Sir —— Neile, Bart.

Sir —— Chichester, Bart.
Sir —— Fletcher, Bart.
Sir —— Powle, Bart.
Mr. Prideaux
Mr. Howard
Mr. Russell
Sir —— Darcy, Bart.
Sir —— Sondes, Knight of the Bath
Mr. Slingsby
Mr. Harbord
Mr. Southcote
Sir —— Maynard
Mr. Howard
Sir —— Stukeley
Mr. Carera
Mr. Griffiths
Mr. Stroud
Sir —— Morton
Sir —— Constantine
Mr. Morton
Sir—— Fitzjames
Mr. Gould
Sir —— Sharpe
Mr. Henby
Mr. Strangeways
Mr. Seys
Mr. Garle
Mr. Dennis
Sir —— Strade
Mr. Neile
Sir —— Churchill
Sir —— Raines
Sir —— Penn
Sir —— Strangeways
Mr. Whitaker
Mr. Zeroe
Sir —— Pett
Mr. Culliford
Mr. Lawrence
Mr. Pett

Sir —— Bankes
Mr. Tregonnell
Sir —— Ayloff, Bart.
Sir —— Branston, Knight of the Bath
Sir —— Grimston
Mr. Sherard
Sir —— Tyrrell
Sir —— Wiseman
Sir —— Wright, Bart.
Mr. King
Mr. Grubbamiton
Sir —— Throckmorton, Bart.
Mr. Massey
Mr. Lovelace
Sir —— Masters
Sir —— Clarke
Mr. George
Mr. Capel
Mr. Dowdeswell
Mr. Scudamore
Mr. Price
Sir —— Scrigen
Sir —— Hopton
Sir —— Grahame
Mr. Comewall
Mr. Tomkins
Mr. Barnaby
Sir —— Franklin, Bart.
Mr. Jennings
Mr. Atty
Sir —— Turner
Sir —— Hunt
Mr. Williams
Mr. Cotton
Mr. Walden
Sir —— Pagden, Bart.
Sir —— Tufton, Bart.
Sir —— Farrand
Mr. Gregg
Sir —— Hartop

Sir —— Bridgeman
Viscount Sanderson
Sir —— Carr, Bart.
Sir —— Batten
Sir —— Peirse
Mr. Barnham
Mr. Herbert
Sir —— Hales
Mr. Stanley
Sir —— Bradshawe
Sir —— Harrison
Mr. Kirkby
Mr. Rigby
Mr. Ritson
Mr. Leigh
Mr. Vaughan
Mr. Earle
Mr. Shackerley
Sir —— Ashton, Bart.
Mr. Heath
Mr. Stanley
Sir —— Ireland
Lord Roos
Mr. Locke
Mr. Jones
Lord Herbert
Mr. Morgan
Sir —— Roberts
Lord Richardson
Sir —— Hare, Bart.
Mr. Cory
Sir —— Bowles, Bart.
Sir —— West
Lord Willoughby
Mr. Story
Sir —— Irby
Mr. Hollis
Mr. Montague
Sir —— Scroop
Mr. Stafford

Mr. Norton
Sir —— Thorold, Bart.
Sir —— Lake
Sir —— Allen
Sir —— Warwick
Sir —— Everard
Sir —— Thompson
Mr. Horrock
Sir —— Farmer, Bart.
Mr. Palmer
Sir —— Fenwick
Sir —— Anderson
Sir —— Marley
Sir —— Downing
Sir —— Widdrington
Mr. Gregg
Sir —— Clifton, Bart.
Mr. Egres
Mr. Jay
Sir —— Walpole
Sir —— Morell
Sir —— Coventry
Sir —— Doyley
Sir —— Appleby
Mr. Gawdy
Sir —— Paxton
Mr. Steward
Sir —— Isham, Bart.
Mr. Clarke
Lord Spencer
Sir —— Horrock, Bart.
Sir —— Langham
Mr. Robert Spencer
Mr. Noel
Mr. Sherard
Sir —— Lawley, Bart.
Sir —— Tatley
Mr. Newport
Mr. Jones
Sir —— Whitmore, Bart.

Mr. Bennett
Mr. Carleton
Sir —— Lyttleton, Bart.
Mr. Lyttleton
Mr. Weld
Mr. Stanhope
Mr. Pierrepoint
Sir —— Hickman, Bart.
Mr. Cliffson
Sir —— Cope, Bart.
Sir Lawrence Hyde, son of the Lord Chancellor
Sir —— Finch, Solicitor-General
Mr. Cooke
Mr. Warwood
Sir —— Spencer, Bart.
Sir —— Fleetwood
Sir —— Holman, Bart.
Lord Butler, son of the Duke of Ormond
Sir —— Berkeley, Bart.
Sir —— Portman, Bart.
Sir —— Windham
Mr. Luttrell
Mr. Phillips
Mr. Tint
Sir Hugh Windham
Mr. Dimster
Mr. Windham
Mr. Mallet
Mr. Milbourne
Mr. Waring
Mr. Ricaut
Sir —— Stawell, Knight of the Bath
Mr. Phillips
Mr. Garle
Mr. Knight
Mr. Hooke
Mr. Popham
Mr. Prynne
Sir —— Berkeley
Sir —— Bridges
Mr. Smith
Sir —— Bennett
Mr. Bold
Mr. Glasscock
Sir —— Oglander
Mr. Whitehead
Sir Robert Howard
Mr. Phillips
Sir —— Barrington, Bart.
Mr. Wild
Sir —— Worsley, Bart.
Mr. Hulse
Mr. Wallop
Mr. Hungerford
Sir —— Lewis, Bart.
Sir —— Bulkeley
Mr. Mallet
Lord St. John
Sir —— Norton
Mr. Goddard
Mr. Legge
Sir —— Ford
Mr. Norton
Sir —— Carteret, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the King
Mr. Ley
Mr. Hilyard
Mr. Chetwind
Sir —— Cockleton
Mr. Mainwaring
Mr. Walton
Mr. Swinfen
Sir —— Felton, Bart.
Sir —— North, Bart.
Mr. Coke
Sir —— Broderick
Mr. Decres
Sir —— Brooke
Sir —— Ballard, Bart.

Mr. Appleton
Mr. Waldgrave
Sir —— Cardell, Bart.
Sir —— Trott, Bart.
Mr. Collins
Mr. Leigh
Mr. Egerton, Lieutenant of the Body-guard
Colonel Lane
Sir ——Biddulph
Mr. Bloodworth
Mr. Moth
Sir —— Hazard
Mr. Biscoe
Mr. Holland
Mr. James
Sir —— Onslow
Mr. Sturges
Mr. Oldfield
Mr. Evelyn
Mr. Morrice
Mr. Gresham
Mr. Shuter
Sir —— Pelham, Bart.
Mr. Ashburnham
Mr. Pickham
Mr. Goring
Sir —— Govett, Bart.
Sir —— Barnardiston
Mr. Cornwallis
Sir —— Bruce
Sir —— Pooley
Sir —— Duncomb
Sir —— Brown
Sir —— Bowyer
Sir —— Shraggett, Bart.
Mr. Blacker
Mr. Byne
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Henry Goring
Mr. Fagg

Lord Buckhurst
Mr. Vaughan
Sir —— William, Bart.
Mr. Cowshop
Lord Brognall
Lord Ainger
Sir —— Holt, Bart.
Sir —— Pickering, Bart.
Sir —— Fisher, Bart.
Mr. Flexil
Mr. Owen
Mr. Pickering
Sir —— Musgrave, Bart.
Sir —— Strickland
Mr. Home
Mr. Lukener
Mr. Browne
Sir —— Staveley
Sir —— Woodcock
Henry Hyde, son of the Lord Chancellor
Mr. Seymour
Mr. Toker
Mr. S. Wainton
Sir —— Nicolas
Mr. Mompesson
Mr. Barley
Mr. Buckland
Mr. Ellyot
Sir —— Seymour
Sir —— Herbert
Sir —— Berkley
Mr. Cooper
Sir —— Ash
Sir —— Jolliffe
Mr. Leviss
Mr. Franklin
Mr. Lowe
Mr. Tucker
Mr. Yorke
Mr. Hunts

Mr. Hungerford
Mr. Dagiston
Mr. Lowther
Mr. Dalston
Sir —— Speck, Bart.
Sir —— Leek, Bart.
Mr. Washington
Sir —— Hungerford, Bart.
Mr. Evelyn
Mr. Stonehouse
Mr. Clarke
Mr. Gape
Sir —— Palmer
Mr. William Ashburnham
Sir —— Denham
Mr. Nichols
Sir —— St. John, Bart.
Mr. Pleydell
Lord Seymour
Mr. Daniell
Sir —— Pocklington, Bart.
Mr. Sands
Sir Rowland Berkeley
Sir —— Herbert
Mr. Streets
Mr. Coventry
Mr. William Sands
Mr. Culme
Mr. Day
Mr. Gilby
Sir —— Catterick, Bart.
Mr. Morville
Mr. Talbot
Mr. Stockdale
Sir —— Crossland
Mr. Tomson
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Buckwell
Sir —— Yorke

Mr. Craddock
Sir —— Appleyard
Sir —— Bethel
Sir —— Mauleverer, Bart.
Sir —— Long
Sir —— Danby
Sir —— Heblethwaite
Sir —— Gore, Bart.
Sir —— Ingram, Bart.
Mr. Strickland
Sir —— Snayle, Bart.
Mr. Vaughan
Mr. James Phillips
Lord Vaughan
Sir —— Goodluck
Mr. Warton
Sir —— Hobham
Sir —— Gerrard
Mr. Dawnay
Mr. Waller
Sir —— Crisp
Mr. Finch
Mr. Richard Spencer
Mr. Morley
Sir —— Knatchbull, Bart.
Mr. Harvey
Mr. Andrews
Sir —— Vincent, Bart.
Mr. Montagu
Mr. D'Urban
Sir —— Thomas, Bart.
Sir —— Dykes
Mr. Bagnall
Sir —— Wynne, Bart.
Mr. Lacy
Sir —— Price, Bart.
Lord Vaughan
Mr. James Phillips
Sir —— Middleton, Bart.

Sir —— Salisbury, Bart.
Sir —— Conway, Bart.
Mr. Wortley
Lord Herbert
Mr. Henry Wynne

Sir —— Lloyd
Mr. Laugharne
Mr. Richard Vaughan
Mr. Blaney
Sir —— Hartgood, Knight of the Bath

Of the preceding Gentlemen, two of whom are elected for each province, or county, and are denominated "Parliamentary Knights;" and the Citizens and Burgesses, the same number of whom are returned by the different cities and towns of the provinces who are entitled to have a seat or vote in Parliament, and have the appellation of "Parliamentary Deputies;" is formed the LOWER HOUSE, or HOUSE OF COMMONS: and the following is a List of the Counties, and the the respective Cities or Towns who possess that privilege.

Kent.

Canterbury, Rochester, Maidstone, Queenborough.

Sussex.

Chichester, Horsham, Arundel, Lewes, Bramber, Steyning, Shoreham, Midhurst, East Grinstead.

Surrey.

Southwark, Bletchingley, Guilford, Gatton, Reigate, Haslemere.

Hants, or Hampshire.

Winchester, Southampton, Portsmouth, Newport, Yarmouth, Petersfield, Stockbridge, Christ Church, Whitchurch, Lymington, Andover.

Dorset.

Dorchester, Weymouth, Poole, Bridport, Shaftesbury, Wareham, Lyme, Melcombe, Corfe.

Devon.

Exeter, Plympton, Totness, Plymouth, Dartmouth, Barnstaple, Oakhampton, Tiverton, Honiton, Tavistock, Ashburton, Beeralston.

Cornwall.

Newport, Helstone, Grampound, Liskeard, Bodmin, Truro, Lestwithiel, Saltash, West Looe, Tregony, Camelford, Penryn, Bossiney, East Looe, St. Ives, St. Germain's, St. Michael's, St. Mawe's, Callington, Fowey.

Somerset.

Bristol, Bath, Wells, Taunton, Bridgewater, Ilchester, Milbourn, Minehead.

Wilts.

Salisbury, Wilton, Malmesbury, Chippenham, Downton, Heytesbury, Westbury, Calne, Marlborough, Wotton Basset, Devizes, Cricklade, Bedwin, Ludgershall, Old Sarum, Hindon.

Bercheria, or Berkshire.

Windsor, Reading, Wallingford, Abingdon.

Middle Essex, or Middlesex.

London, the metropolis of the kingdom, Westminster.

Essex.

Colchester, Harwich, Malden.

Suffolk.

Ipswich, Dunwich, Sudbury, Orford, Aldeburgh, St. Edmund's Bury, Hadleigh.

Norfolk.

Norwich, Yarmouth, Castle-Rising, Lynn, Thetford.

Cambridge.

Cambridge.

Hertford.

Hertford, St. Alban's.

Bedford.

Bedford.

Buckingham.

Aylesbury, Marlow, Wendover.

Oxford.

Oxford, Woodstock, Banbury.

Gloucester.

Gloucester, Cirencester, Tewkesbury.

Hereford.

Hereford, Leominster, Weobly.

Worcester.

Worcester, Droitwich, Bewdley, Evesham.

Warwick.

Coventry, Warwick.

Northampton.

Northampton, Peterborough, Higham, Brackley.

Huntingdon.

Huntingdon.

Rutland.

Rutland.

Leicester.

Leicester.

Lincoln.

Lincoln, Stamford, Grantham, Boston, Grimsby.

Derby.

Derby.

Stafford.

Stafford, Litchfield, Newcastle-under-Line, Tamworth.

Salop, or Shropshire.

Shrewsbury, Bishop's Castle, Ludlow, Bridgnorth, Wenlock.

Chester, or Cheshire.

Chester.

Lancaster.

Lancaster, Liverpool, Wigan, Preston, Clitheroe, Newton.

York.

York, Boroughbridge, Scarborough, Richmond, Pontefract, Knaresborough, Beverley, Thirsk, Aldborough, Heydon, Rippon, Kingston-upon-Hull.

Nottingham.

Nottingham, East Retford.

Westmorland.

Appleby.

Cumberland.

Carlisle.

Northumberland.

Newcastle, Morpeth, Berwick.

Wales.

Anglesey.

Pembroke.

Pembroke, Haverfordwest.

Carmarthen.

Carmarthen.

Glamorgan.

Cardiff.

Monmouth.

Monmouth.

Brecknock.

Brecknock.

Radnor.

Radnor.

Cardigan.

Cardigan.

Montgomery.

Montgomery.

Merioneth.

Merioneth.

Denbigh.

Denbigh.

Flint.

Flint.

Carnarvon.

Carnarvon.

The following places have also the privilege of nominating Parliamentary Deputies:—

Hastings
Sandwich
Romney
Hythe

Winchelsea
Rye
Dover.

When the Parliament is to be summoned (during the intervals of whose sittings it is said to be adjourned, or terminated, at the king's pleasure), despatches are expedited to the lords and peers of the realm, individually, in the king's name, and in the following style:—

CAROLUS, Dei gratiâ, etc.

Reverendissimo in Christo Patri, *to the Bishops:*

Consanguineo nostro, *to Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls:*

Delecto et Fideli nostro, *to Barons:*

Quia advisamento Concilii nostri, pro quibusdam arduis et urgentibus negotiis, nos et statum, et defensionem regni nostri Angliæ et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ concernentibus, quoddam Parlamentum nostrum ad Westmonasterium teneri ordinavimus, et ibidem vobiscum et cum cæteris prælatis, magnatibus, et proceribus dicti regni nostri Angliæ colloquium habere et tractatum; vobis in fide et dilectione [*writing to the bishops*] per fidem et allegiantiam [*writing to the peers*] quibus nobis tenemini firmiter injungendo mandamus, quod consideratis dictorum negotiorum arduitate et periculis imminentibus, cessante quacunque excusatione, die et loco dictis personaliter intersitis nobiscum cum cæteris prælatis, magnatibus, et proceribus superdictis negotiis tractaturi, vestrumque consilium impensuri, et hoc sicut nos, et honorem nostrum ac salutem regni prædicti et Ecclesiæ Sanctæ expeditionemque dictorum negotiorum diligitis nullatenus omittatis [*writing to the bishops*] præmonere decanum, et capitulum Ecclesiæ vestræ totumque clerum vestræ dioceseos quod idem decanus et arcidiaconus in propriis personis ac dictum capitulum per unum idemque clerus per duos procuratores idoneos, plenam et sufficientem potestatem ab ipsis capitulo et clero habentes, prædictis die et loco, personaliter intersint, ad consentiendum his, quæ tum ibidem de communi consilio regni nostri (divinâ favente clementiâ) contigerit ordinari.

Teste me ipso, etc.

And to the Viscounts (Sheriffs) and Presidents (Mayors) of the cities and towns of each county or province, an order is sent from the Crown Office for the election of Knights and Parliamentary Deputies, couched in the following terms:—

REX Vicecomiti salutem, etc.

Quia de advisamento et assensu Concilii nostri, etc. [*proceeding in the same form as the foregoing despatch*] et ibidem cum prælatis, magnatibus, et proceribus regni nostri colloquium habere, et tractatum; tibi præcipimus firmiter injungentes quod factâ proclamatione in comitatu tuo, post receptionem hujus brevis nostri, Parlamenti tenendi die et loco prædictis, duos milites gladiis cinctos, magis idoneos et discretos comitatûs prædicti, et de qualibet civitate comitatûs illius duos cives, et de qualibet burgo, duos burgenses de discretioribus et magis sufficienti-

bus, libere et indifferenter per illos qui electioni huic interfuerint, juxta formam statutorum, inde et dictorum et provisorum eligi, et nomine eorundem militum, civium, et burgensium, in quibusdam indenturis inter te et illos, qui hujusmodi electioni interfuerint conficiendis, sive hujusmodi electi præsentes fuerint, sive absentes, inseri, eosque ad dictum diem et locum venire facias: ita quod iidem milites plenâ et sufficiente potestate pro se et communitate prædicti comitatus, ac dicti cives et burgenses pro se et communitatibus civitatum et burgorum prædictorum divisim ab ipsis habeant ad faciendum, et consentiendum his, quæ cum ibidem de communi consilio regni nostri (favente Deo) contigerit ordinari super negotiis ante dictis ita ne pro defectu potestatis hujusmodi, seu propter improvidam electionem militum, civium aut burgensium prædictorum, prædicta negotia infecta maneant quovis modo nolumus tamen quod tu, nec aliquis alius vicecomes dicti regni nostri, aliqualiter sit electus, etc.

On the first day of the opening of Parliament, the king, having first attended the ceremonies of the church, repairs to the House in great pomp, clad in the royal ornaments; the peers and lords of the kingdom enter along with his majesty, drest in magnificent scarlet robes, in the shape of a cloak, richly adorned with gold, with long trains, and with garnitures of skin, which, beginning at the collar and running round the neck, reach down to the ground; they wear by their sides a large gilded sword, and upon their heads a round cap of red velvet, resembling in shape those that are worn in the Diets by the Electors of the empire; these caps are trimmed up with ermine, and surrounded by the coronet designating the rank of the individual. The number of peers, therefore, and the splendor of their dresses, make a very showy appearance. The king having thus made his solemn entrance into the Upper House, ascends the throne, and the lords and peers of Parliament seat themselves in order in their places, on benches covered with scarlet; some of the latter are Catholics, upon whom this privilege has been conferred by the king, though they are disqualified for any other charge or office. In the mean time the names of the peers who are present are written down, and the proxies of those who, having legitimate grounds of absence, depute others to sit in Parliament in their names, they enjoying the privilege of appointing deputies, which is refused to the members of the Lower House. Those who are present are alone admitted to the business of Parliament; and those who do not arrive in time are excluded from voting; and while the list is making out in the Upper House, in the Lower House, where are assembled the knights, citizens, and burgesses,

deputies to Parliament, the name of each is noted down, and that of the province, city, or town for which they are respectively returned; and they are made to take the following oath, called the

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

Fidem et veram allegiantiam servabo Carolo, Dei gratiâ Angliæ, &c. Regi, heredibus, successoribusque suis, eum et illos defendam ad extremum virium, et vitæ, et fortunarum cum dispendio, contra omnes conspirationes, et conatus adversus personam ejus, coronam, et dignitatem.

To this oath, for the purpose of further confirming the subjection which every member of Parliament owes to the sovereign authority of the king, they cause another to be added, which they call the

OATH OF SUPREMACY.

Ego *N.* conscientiâ meâ testificante, profiteor atque denuncio Majestatem Regiam solam esse summam moderatricem hujus regni; aliarumque ditionum sibi subjectarum, nec non omnium tam personarum quam rerum, tam ecclesiasticarum quam civilium, adeoque nullum exterum, sive principem, sive pontificem, sive statum, sive potestatem, vel habere in hoc regno, vel habere oportere ullam omnino jurisdictionem, potestatem, celsitudinem, præeminentiam, auctoritatem, vel ecclesiasticam vel civilem. Itaque palam et aperte rejicio, atque repudio quascumque peregrinas jurisdictiones, potestates, celsitudines, præeminentias, ac auctoritates; sancteque recipio me Regiæ Majestati, ejusque hæredibus legitimisque successoribus, debitam fidem et observantiam perpetuo præstiturum, et (quantum in me fuerit) propugnaturum et defensurum omnes et omnimodas jurisdictiones, privilegia, præeminentias, et auctoritates quascunque, vel concessas vel commendatas Regiæ Majestati, ejusque hæredibus et successoribus, vel imperiali hujus regni diademati conjunctas, et annexas, etc. Spondeo insuper non credere me Papam vel ullam aliam potestatem posse de jure Regem dejicere, vel ab obligatione istius juramenti me absolvere.

Having taken the oaths, they proceed to the election of the speaker or ambassador. He, accompanied by the members of Parliament, who remain standing on the outside of the bar which separates them from the Upper House, appears in

the name of the Commons in the presence of the king and peers, praying for the preservation of the privileges, exemptions, and immunities of the Lower House, for the liberty of discussing freely the business proposed for their consideration without displeasing the king and without fear of punishment, and also the right of appealing to his Majesty and the Upper House on any contingency that may arise. To these solicitations the king replies through the medium of his Chancellor; after which he explains in a short discourse all the motives that have induced him to convoke the Parliament (which are for the most part to raise money on pretence of war, or for the equipment of maritime expeditions), being convinced of their affection and fidelity, and of their dispositions to lend their advice and assistance for the maintenance of the common weal.

The whole day having been spent in these preliminaries, they put off the affairs under discussion to the following sitting, at which the king is not present, he only attending at its opening and its termination.

In the deliberations of the Upper House, the parliamentary reader, an officer under the Chancellor, whose business it is, writes down the substance of the business which he proposes to the senate for discussion; and on its consenting that a poll should take place, the law is submitted for approbation or rejection, which is decided by the majority of votes, and, if approved, the Upper House refers it to the Commons in the following rescript—"*Soit Balle aux Communs.*"

The orator, or proxy, being introduced into the Lower House in the name of the Upper House, states accurately the nature of the business, and the opinion of the peers, that it ought to be passed into a law, provided the opinion of the Commons be to the same effect.

In the discussion of business, it is competent to every one to speak for or against the proposed law, assigning his reason for so doing; and if his opinion is impugned by any one, he is not permitted to reply that day, to avoid entering into useless controversies, and also that time may be given him to deliberate whether he will persist in his own opinion, in spite of the arguments brought against him, or give it up.

The business being brought to the poll in the House of Commons, the Speaker orders that whoever approves or disapproves should express his opinion intelligibly; and then they who are for the affirmative say with a loud voice, "Aye," and those who are against it, "No;" and to ascertain which of the two parties is superior, the Speaker makes those who are for it stand up, those on the opposite side remaining in their places seated.

Both Houses have the power of proposing what they conceive to be for the

public good, and to discuss and decide upon matters brought before them by the king, and upon the enactment or repeal of laws. These having been duly canvassed, and approved of by a majority of votes, the Upper House writes on the top of the leaf on which the law stands registered, " The Lords have assented;" and the House of Commons, also consenting, writes, " The Commons have assented:" but when the two Houses do not concur in the same opinion, they either meet together, or elect some of the principal members of each House to canvass the business in question. On these occasions the Commons stand and are uncovered, and the Lords sit and are covered; and when the opinions of both Houses have been laid before them, and they still do not agree, but persist, as frequently happens, the law is rejected, the consent of both Houses and of the king, or queen, being necessary for the ratification of any resolution of Parliament; but, if they agree together, the law is transmitted to the king, or to the queen, who, approving it, writes underneath in French, following herein the custom of the Norman kings: " *Le Roi le veut,*" or " *La Reyne le veut.*" Being thus confirmed, the law is in full effect, and is afterwards published as such for the observation of the people; but if the king rejects it, he writes on the top of the leaf, " *Le Roi s'avisera,*" which is as much as to say, the king disapproves the law.

Notwithstanding the balance formed by the Parliament to the authority of the king, which it confines to such an extent, that he cannot imprison any one without the advice of two judges (justices of the peace) belonging to the parish (district) of the accused person; and these, in case of his eventually being found innocent by the higher tribunals, are, by the laws of the kingdom, condemned to pay three pounds sterling per hour all the time that he is imprisoned; yet, it is not limited in matters of war, alliance, or peace, with the enemies of the kingdom, he being able to act in these matters without in any degree submitting his opinion to Parliament.

Both the House of Peers and that of the Commons respectively enjoy particular privileges and exemptions. The first has the power not only of advising and co-operating in the enactment of laws, but also of judging. While the Parliament lasts, the lords and the necessary servants of the House cannot be arrested for debt, or for any offence, except murder, breaking the peace, and felony, the cognizance of which belongs to a deputation of members from their own body, taken in conjunction with a constable, who is elected for this purpose, and presides at their discussions, hears the opinion of the judges, and has the casting vote; and when the process against the accused is finished, and judgment given, the

constable breaks his white rod, or wand, as a sign that his jurisdiction is at an end.

The House of Commons, besides participating in the same immunity for their persons, and those of their servants, has the privilege of canvassing and deciding on the imposts to be laid upon the people, and at the same time claims the privilege of being a judge over its own members, even to the extent of imprisonment and fine; but it is prohibited, by the ancient customs of the kingdom, from passing sentence in, and even from instituting more serious criminal processes, these being reserved for the decision of the Royal Court (Court of King's Bench). And these privileges are preserved to them with the greatest scrupulosity, in order to render them courageous in speaking and exempt from fear, it being on this account forbidden both to the Lords of the Upper and to the Deputies of the Lower House to carry arms either secretly or openly against the Parliament; in the environs of which it is prohibited to all persons, under heavy penalties, to walk about armed.

Although the High Court of Parliament possess the power of determining the modes of administering justice throughout the kingdom, and of deciding what laws are to be observed, it nevertheless does not in any respect interfere in Sacred things, and those which concern religion. These are referred by the king to the Synod, which is composed of the deans, archdeacons, the proxies of the Chapters, and of two deputies for each diocese, who, assembling in the place appointed for this purpose, and having previously elected a speaker from among themselves, discuss matters relating to religious ceremonies; and whatever concerns the spiritual government of that Church, which, having been separated by the schism from the Catholics, they improperly call the Church of England; and these levy contributions, for the advantage of the Commonwealth, upon the clergy of the kingdom.

B

LIST OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

The Duke of York
Prince Robert
The Archbishop of Canterbury
Lord Roberts, Lord Privy Seal
Sir —— Bridgeman, Keeper of the Great Seal, and President of the High Court of Chancery
The Duke of Buckingham
The Duke of Ormond
The Earl of Ossory
The Duke of Albemarle, Commander in Chief
The Marquis of Dorchester
The Earl of Manchester
The Earl of Leicester
The Earl of Berkshire
The Earl of Bath
Lord Rothes, Commissary of Scotland
The Earl of Carlisle
The Earl of Carberry
The Bishop of London
Lord Newport, Comptroller of the Royal Household
Lord Ashley
Sir —— Carteret
Sir —— Ircon, Secretary of State
Sir —— Ingram
Sir —— Duncomb
The Earl of Lindsey
The Earl of Bridgewater
The Earl of St. Alban's
The Earl of Sandwich
The Earl of Anglesey
The Earl of Lauderdale
Lord Middleton
The Earl of Craven
The Earl of Orrery
Lord Arlington, Secretary of State
Lord Hatton
Lord Berkeley
Lord Holt
Sir —— Clifford
Sir —— Nicholas
Sir —— Morrice
Sir —— Coventry

THE END.

G. WOODFALL, PRINTER, ANGEL COURT, SKINNER STREET, LONDON.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

1 Portrait of Cosmo III., *to face the Title.*
2 Kynsale *to face page* 100
3 Stell Maria 112
4 Plimovthe..... 116
5 Okehampton..... 127
6 Exester..... 128
7 Axminster 139
8 Georgington, or Hinton Saint George 140
9 The Maiden Castle 144
10 Dorchester 146
11 Salesburye 148
12 Wilton 150
13 Sutton..... 156
14 Basing Stoke..... 157
15 Okestead..... 158
16 Eggam..... 159
17 Brentford..... 161
18 View of London and Westminster 163
19 Epping 201
20 Bishops Stortford..... 202
21 Audley End (distant view)... 203
22 ———— (entrance) ..... *ib.*
23 ———— (inner court)..... 204
24 New Market..... 218
25 Cambridge 220
26 Northampton 245
27 Althorpe 248
28 Brackley..... 250
29 Oxford 251
30 Bellingesbere 277
31 Windsor Castle 281
32 Hampton Court..... 330
33 Rochester..... 360
34 White Hall 367
35 Thorndon..... 453
36 Chelmesford..... 466
37 Newhall..... 468
38 Colchester..... 472
39 Ipsuiche, or Ipswiche..... 473
40 Harwich 474

Cromwell's head . 393
Co
population of London . 396
Massacre of the Baptist . 397
Cromwell [illegible] . 407
Polygamy of the Baptists . 433
Sickle of the Devil . 434

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any
University of California Library
or to the

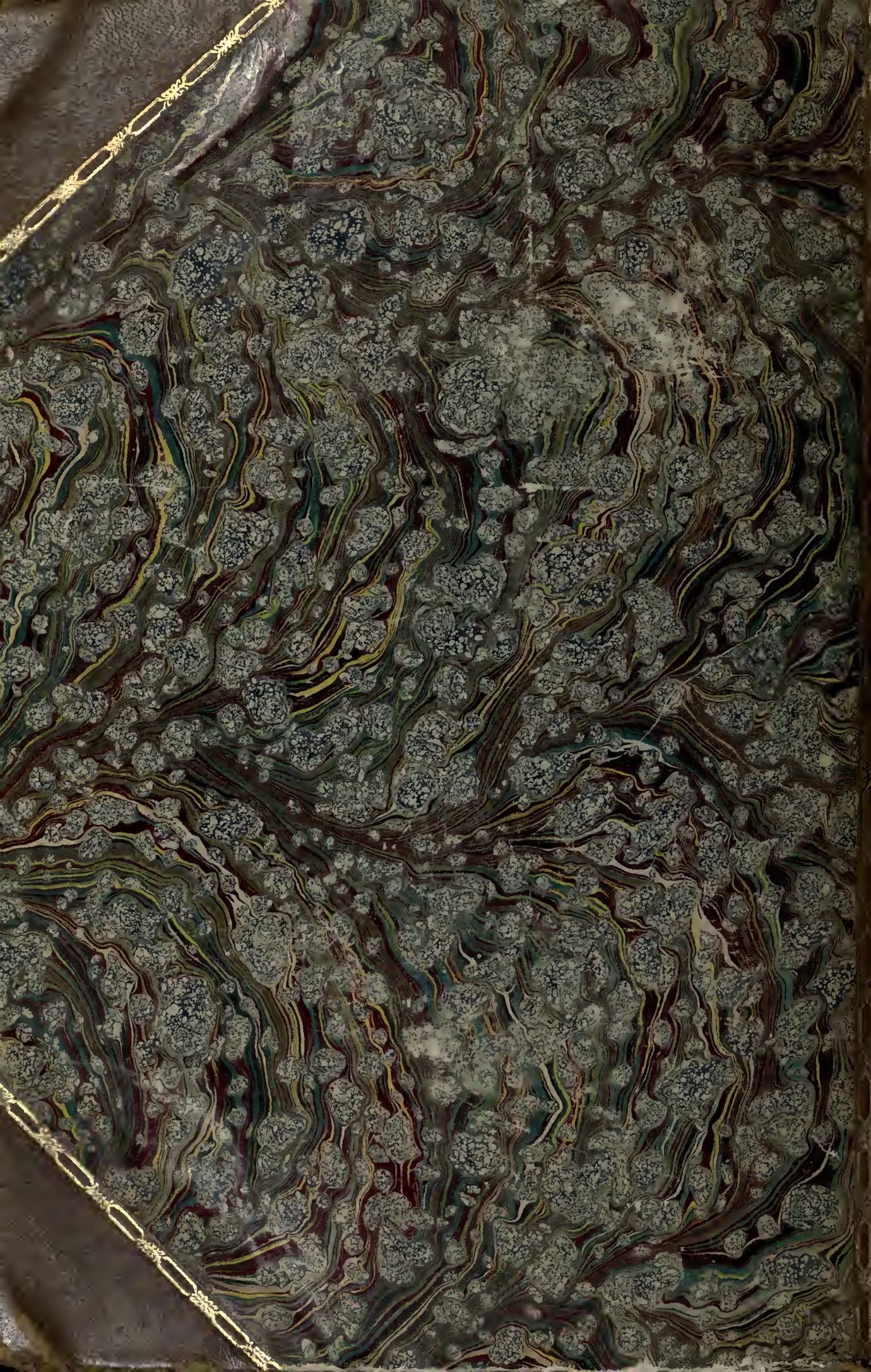
NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station
University of California
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
2-month loans may be renewed by calling
(510) 642-6753
1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books
to NRLF
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days
prior to due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

Returned
SEP 17 1994

SEP 23 1993

Santa Cruz Jitney

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES
C024326124